The attached transcript, while an accurate recording of evidence given in the course of the hearing day, is not proofread prior to circulation and thus may contain minor errors.

2014 HAZELWOOD MINE FIRE INQUIRY

MORWELL

THURSDAY, 12 JUNE 2014

(13th day of hearing)

BEFORE:

THE HONOURABLE BERNARD TEAGUE AO - Chairman PROFESSOR EMERITUS JOHN CATFORD - Board Member MS SONIA PETERING - Board Member

MERRILL CORPORATION AUSTRALIA PTY LTD 4/190 Queen Street, Melbourne Telephone: 8628 5555 Facsimile: 9642 5185

1 MS RICHARDS: Good morning. I mentioned yesterday afternoon 2 that the Inquiry's accumulated a fair number of documents that have been provided largely in response 3 4 to requests made of witnesses during their evidence. What I would like to do now is to tender those as a job 5 10.04AM 6 lot, as it were. 7 Ms Stansen and her team have assembled a folder of 8 these additional documents, starting at No.73 which is the exhibit number that we are up to. What I'd like to 9 do is to identify the documents and tender them as a 10 10.05AM 11 bundle now, which is I think the most efficient way of 12 doing it. The first document in the folder which is numbered 13 14 73 are the ESTA logs which cover the period 7-24 February. They were provided by the Victorian 15 10.05AM 16 Government Solicitor's Office in response to a request 17 made of Mr Lapsley on the first day of the hearing. 18 19 #EXHIBIT 73 - ESTA logs from 7-24 February 2014 provided by VGSO. 20 10.15AM The second is a bundle of information that's been 21 obtained directly from the Bureau of Meteorology that 22 23 includes automatic weather observations from the 24 Latrobe Valley Automatic Weather Station from 9 February, a letter from the Bureau estimating the 25 10.05AM time of the wind change at Morwell, which for the 26 record was approximately 1.40 in the afternoon, and 27

observations from the Latrobe Valley Automatic Weather

then a printout from the Bureau's website of daily

Station from February and March, which is important

because it indicates the prevailing wind on each of

10.06AM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1927 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

28

29

30

31

those days. Clearly conditions in Morwell varied 1 2 considerably depending on the prevailing wind direction. 3 4 The second two documents are both in response to a 5 request made of the Inquiry to on the one hand the CFA 10.06AM and on the other hand GDF Suez to provide some internal 6 7 agency operating procedures that are referred to in the 8 Hazelwood Emergency Response Plan. 9 10 #EXHIBIT 74 - Bureau of Meteorology weather information 10.15AM (x3). 11 12 Document 75 is the response received from VGSO on 13 behalf of the CFA, and document 76 is the response received from GDF Suez's solicitors. 14 15 10.06AM 16 #EXHIBIT 75 - Email from VGSO dated 27 May 2014. 17 18 #EXHIBIT 76 - Letter from King & Wood Mallesons dated 27 May 2014. 19 20 Document 77 is a summons for production issued by 10.07AM 21 the Inquiry addressed to GDF Suez, really for the 22 record so that it was clear what was asked for, and 23 document 78 is a guite detailed covering letter that 24 explains what has been produced in answer to that 25 summons. 10.07AM 26 #EXHIBIT 77 - Summons for production of documents addressed 27 to GDJ Suez Australian Energy dated 28 April 2014. 28 29 #EXHIBIT 78 - Letter from King & Wood Mallesons dated 3 June 2014. 30 There are then as documents 79 and 80 two quite 10.07AM detailed letters from King & Wood Mallesons on behalf 31 1928

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	of GDF Suez with some enclosures responding to specific	
2	requests made of them and their witnesses.	
3		
4	#EXHIBIT 79 - Letter from King & Wood Mallesons dated 3 June 2014.	
5		10.15AM
6	#EXHIBIT 80 - Letter from King & Wood Mallesons dated 6 June 2014.	
7		
8	Document 81 is two diagrams of the Fire Service's	
9	pipe network. You may recall that an annexure to	
10	Mr Dugan's statement was a schematic of the Fire	10.07AM
11	Services pipe network as it was at 9 February, and he	
12	explained in his evidence, and we'll hear more evidence	
13	about that this morning from Mr Polmear, that some new	
14	pipes were laid during the fire. What we'll now have a	
15	diagram of those new pipes and a diagram of the	10.08AM
16	finished product or the current Fire Services pipe	
17	network.	
18		
19	#EXHIBIT 81 - Fire services pipe network diagrams (x2).	
20		10.15AM
21	Document 82 is a bundle of correspondence that	
22	was provided to us by GDF Suez after Mr Pullman had	
23	given his evidence about timber plantations in	
24	proximity to the mine and indicates some correspondence	
25	between GDF Suez and neighbours about timber	10.08AM
26	plantations. Regrettably one of those letters was to	
27	Mr John Mitchell, who was in 1998 the CEO of Gippsland	
28	Water but the letter came into our possession after	
29	Mr Mitchell had given his evidence so we had no	
30	opportunity to ask him about it at the time.	10.08AM
31		

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1929 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 #EXHIBIT 82 - Correspondence provided by GDF Suez in relation to neighbouring timber plantations. 2 Document 83 is a response from the Victorian 3 4 Government Solicitor to a request that was made of Mr Kelly of WorkSafe, I think by Professor Catford, to 5 10.09AM 6 provide the occupational standard for carbon monoxide 7 exposure, and that's been provided and it's at document 8 83. 9 #EXHIBIT 83 - Letter from VGSO dated 10 June 2014. 10 10.15AM 11 12 We're nearly there. Document 84 is a statement of Steven Warrington, who was the Deputy Regional 13 Controller for almost the entire duration of the fire. 14 15 We propose to tender that without requiring 10.09AM 16 Mr Warrington's attendance. 17 18 #EXHIBIT 84 - Statement of Steven Warrington. 19 20 CHATRMAN: If there had been more time I would have liked to 10.09AM have seen Mr Warrington, but given the circumstances 21 that's understandable. 22 23 MS RICHARDS: Time is our enemy, I'm afraid. Document 85 is 24 a bundle of different material provided by the Environment Protection Authority arising from 25 10.10AM 26 Dr Torre's evidence. It became clear during his evidence that there was some more detailed data that 27 28 could be provided, and that is included at document 85. 29 30 #EXHIBIT 85 - Documents provided by the EPA (x5). 10.15AM 31

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1930 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 Then document 86 concerns an enquiry that was made 2 of the State to provide the maps that were considered by the meeting referred to by Mr Mitchell in his 3 4 evidence on 28 February and those maps have been provided. They're the three-dimensional 5 10.10AM representations of the travel blanket data, it would 6 7 appear, and we've been advised that Mr Merritt confirms 8 that these were the maps considered at that meeting on 28 February. There will be an opportunity tomorrow to 9 10 check that with Mr Lapsley. 10.10AM 11 #EXHIBIT 86 - Maps provided by John Merritt in a meeting with Latrobe City Council on 28 February 2014. 12 13 If I could tender all of those as a bundle with 14 15 the exhibit numbers as identified in the index. 10.11AM 16 MEMBER PETERING: Ms Richards, in relation to the 17 documentation, could I just clarify, a document that 18 was referred to by Mr Niest yesterday in his evidence 19 was the safety management system. Could I just get 20 clarification from either the Victorian Government 10.11AM Solicitor's Office or Ms Doyle on behalf of GDF Suez as 21

whether that is being produced to the Inquiry, please?
MS DOYLE: We had some discussions with Counsel Assisting
yesterday. We've obtained that document. We were 10.11AM
hoping it would make it into the tender document this
morning but it's too large, so we've just making
arrangements for that to be made available.

to what particular document he was referring to and

29There's a shorter document called, "Safety30management system manual", but because I'm looking at10.12AM31it after court yesterday I could see that it includes

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1931 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

22

1 references to a number of other documents that comprise 2 a larger suite, we're having to get those, I think they're actually being copied as we speak. They'll be 3 4 available later today. 5 MEMBER PETERING: Thank you. Just to you, Dr Wilson, I just 10.12AM wanted clarification, that was the document Mr Niest 6 7 was referring to? 8 DR WILSON: That accords with our understanding. 9 MR ROZEN: In relation to that response to Ms Petering's 10 question, I can confirm that we have, either late 10.12AM 11 yesterday or early today, I'm not sure, been provided 12 with a document, "GDF Suez Hazelwood safety management system manual", which is a 16-page document, and I note 13 14 what Ms Doyle has said about further material that is 15 coming to us. It is regrettable, to say the least, 10.13AM 16 that this information is arriving on the second-last 17 day of the hearing when it's information that was 18 sought some time ago in correspondence with solicitors 19 acting for GDF Suez. Anyway, we'll do our best to get 20 on top of the material and draw it to the attention of 10.13AM 21 the appropriate experts before they give their evidence. 22 23 MS RICHARDS: With all of those housekeeping matters out of 24 the way, the first witness today is the last community witness for the public hearings, Lisa Wilson. 25 10.13AM 26 Ms Wilson, could you come forward please? <LISA JANE WILSON, affirmed and examined:</pre> 27 28 MS RICHARDS: Good morning, Ms Wilson?---Hello. 29 Can you please repeat your full name and tell us your 30 address?---Lisa Jane Wilson, No.1 Donald Street, 10.14AM

31 Morwell.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1932 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	You are employed here in Morwell as the Gippsland Homeless	
2	Network Coordinator for Quantum Support	
3	Services?That's correct.	
4	Which is located in Princes Drive just on the other side of	
5	the railway line?Exactly.	10.14AM
6	You've made a statement to the Inquiry which attaches a	
7	submission that you made to the Inquiry and has 45	
8	paragraphs?That's correct.	
9	Are there any corrections you would like to make to that	
10	statement?No, I think this is an accurate portrayal	10.14AM
11	of both.	
12	I tender that, thank you.	
13		
14	#EXHIBIT 87 - Statement of Lisa Wilson.	
15		10.15AM
16	MS RICHARDS: Ms Wilson, in the second paragraph of your	
17	statement you tell us that you and your partner are	
18	expecting a baby in July?Yes.	
19	It's your first baby?It is.	
20	And you were in much earlier stages of your pregnancy during	10.15AM
21	the fire in February and March this year?Yes, around	
22	18 weeks at the start.	
23	The reason why we're calling you first today is that your	
24	obstetrician has made very clear that an appointment	
25	with him is much more important than giving evidence to	10.15AM
26	the Inquiry?He did think that.	
27	Can I ask you, a little before we move to the events of	
28	9 February, about the organisation that you work for,	
29	Quantum Support Services. What's the nature of that	
30	~ organisation?Quantum Support Services is a local	10.15AM
31	welfare agency that's been operating for approximately	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1933 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 30 years within Gippsland. Primarily the clients that we work with are either homeless, experiencing family 2 violence or needing the provision of home based care. 3 4 About how many people work for Quantum Support 5 Services?---We've just proudly gone over 100 staff. 10.16AM 6 Does it operate across Gippsland?---It does, we have three 7 main sites, one being Morwell, Warragul and Bairnsdale. As you say in paragraph 3 of your statement, you are fourth 8 generation Morwell?---That's correct. 9 And you've lived here your entire life?---Yes, other than a 10 10.16AM 11 brief period away overseas I've always been in Morwell. 12 You've travelled but you've come back?---Yes. Can we move to the events of 9 February. You were actually 13 away from Victoria on that day, weren't you?---We were. 14 15 We were in Queensland on a family holiday. 10.16AM The first you heard about the fire was the CFA warnings that 16 17 arrived on your mobile phone?---That's correct. 18 You weren't able to return home when you had planned?---No. 19 Because the roads were closed, but you returned home the 20 following day, the Monday?---We did. 10.17AM What did you find when you returned home?---Better than what 21 we thought we would find. Our last recollection of any 22 23 fire in this area was from the Black Saturday Fires and 24 having that image in our head we thought it would be the same because it was closer, if not worse. We came 25 10.17AM 26 home to what appeared to be very smoky and gritty air and we came home to probably some uncertainty more so 27 28 than anything, trying to understand what was going on. 29 In that first week how easy did you find it to find 30 information about the fire and the likely effect of the 10.17AM 31 fire?---We became really optimistic when we were given

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1934 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS ideas like CFA had put on their website that we could
 contact NURSE-ON-CALL or we could contact various
 different groups to be able to give us information
 about health and what was going on, and also to be able
 to attend community forums.

6 We started to find out quite quickly that the 7 information that was available through those sources 8 were not what we were looking for and were not as 9 helpful as we had hoped.

So, what information were you looking for?---Firstly, our 10 10.18AM thoughts were around, we had a child that was 11 12 developing at about 18 weeks, so lung development stage for a child, and not knowing whether or not there was 13 an increased risk to our child due to what was in the 14 15 air. The things we wanted to know was what was in the 10 18AM 16 air, whether or not it would be advisable for us to look to stay somewhere else, how long this might be 17 18 going on for, and also what we could do to make sure 19 that the pregnancy was safe and that we were healthy 20 enough to help that pregnancy. 10.19AM Where did you look for the answers to those questions?---I 21 must admit, one of my first port of call was the 22 23 Department of Health website. Having worked within 24 Government for many years, relying on information that

comes through a central source is always valuable, so I 25 10.19AM 26 started there and didn't get very far. Then went to 27 CFA information centres and then went to community 28 meetings. We listened to radio, we tried to get as 29 much information as we could. Our employer gave us what they knew, but we struggled to find the 30 10.19AM 31 information that we wanted.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1935 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

MS WILSON XN BY MS RICHARDS 10.18AM

1 So you clearly are connected to the internet?---Yes. 2 And that was a source of information for you; no difficulty 3 with connectivity?---No. Although you note that there was a significant increase in 4 5 your internet usage during that time?---For us, the 10.20AM main reason for seeking information online was around 6 7 some independent information that was up-to-date and 8 accurate and that could have come from any source anywhere across the world, let alone what was happening 9 10 for us locally. 10.20AM 11 You say that you live near the mine. I might get you to 12 point out where on the map possibly. There's a ruler there near your right hand?---I'll have to get my 13 14 bearings. We live just here, right here, on the corner 15 of Quigley and Donald Street. 10.20AM 16 So Donald Street runs off McDonald Road?---Yes. 17 So it's on the northern side of the railway line, directly 18 to the north, opposite the leisure centre, performing arts centre?---That's correct. 19 20 MEMBER PETERING: Ms Wilson, you have just given evidence 10.21AM around, that you were searching for information, but 21 what particular information would have helped you?---I 22 23 think, first of all, we were looking for anything 24 around, knowing that when you're pregnant your respiratory system is struggling anyway because of 25 10.21AM 26 what's within you, I wanted to know how to best keep my respiratory system going well so that my baby got the 27 28 oxygen that it needed and so that it would grow 29 effectively. 30 Some of the things that we wanted to know was, was 10.21AM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1936 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

there any toxins that we needed to be more mindful of

31

1 given that we did have a foetus; was it possible for us 2 to determine around health checks; was there a way of determining whether or not our child had been affected 3 4 already or likely to be affected. I'm easily intrigued 5 by events such as these because I see the opportunity 10.22AM 6 to learn from them, so it was also about finding out, 7 if they didn't have any information, how might we be 8 involved in assisting in gaining that information; we had ourselves and our child that could be observed, 9 10 monitored, looked at. So for us initially it was just 10.22AM around what kind of risk there is. 11

12 I have a belief, having grown up here for four generations now, that there is a level of risk 13 associated with living so close to a coal mine; 14 respiratory issues, fertility issues et cetera, none of 15 10.22AM 16 it's necessarily proven but it's about family experience. So we knew there was some level of risk 17 living and raising a child in this area, but we wanted 18 19 to know what the increased risk was, but in order to 20 get that we had to get people to at least acknowledge 10.23AM 21 that there was any risk in the first place, and we knew that was hard, we knew that was going to be difficulty. 22 23 But we just wanted information around, should I be 24 doing something different to what I was doing, should we look to relocate? 25 10.23AM

We knew there was inevitable things that you wouldn't be able to determine - how long the fire would go for, what exactly was going to be the impacts on our child, but we thought there might have been information around what was in the air. So it for me was probably the most tangible evidence anybody would have. If they

10.23AM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1937 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry could do testing, if there was information about what was there, we could then learn from that. So, if there was toxins in the air that might usually cause this in an unborn foetus, well, we could respond to it in that way.

All of the information that we found when we looked at the impacts of smoke on an unborn child was around passive smoking, so passive tobacco smoking. So we took that information a little bit, and it was about the grit and the grime that was around as well, it was to thick, thicker than usual, so what was the increased risk.

MS RICHARDS: I understand from what you've said that you 13 14 were looking for advice about what precautions you 15 should be taking?---Exactly. I think in my experience, 10.24AM 16 being informed in making a decision is the best way to make a decision; you can consider all options, but the 17 most important part is being informed, and I just 18 19 didn't feel that we had that. That left me feeling, a 20 woman who I think is relatively well educated and well 10.24AM connected to her community, as inadequate and unable to 21 make a decision for her family. 22

23 Returning to some more prosaic matters, you tell us in 24 paragraph 11 of your statement that dust in your house is nothing new, but that it was significantly worse 25 10.25AM 26 during the mine fire?---It was. We live in an old commission house so the windows aren't as sealed as 27 28 you'd like them to be, and we get accustomed to the 29 black grit that comes from coal dust, we've always had it, we've always known about it, just wipe it up when 30 10.25AM 31 you see it. But during this period it got worse and it

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1938 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry 10.23AM

1 took more effort to clean than you usually would have, 2 and particularly exterior was really bad. And practical difficulties with drying your washing, you had 3 4 to run the dryer, even at the height of summer?---Yes. 5 You also mentioned your phone and your internet bill. You 10.25AM remark in paragraph 13 on the worst visibility that you 6 7 experienced; was that on the weekend of the 15th and 8 16th, the first week of the fire?---We had moved ourselves out of the area at that time. What we were 9 10 doing was going out during the day to be away as much 10.26AM 11 as possible and we'd return in the afternoon, and it 12 was the Saturday, and it was the worst; it was also the day where we got another CFA warning about air quality, 13 14 so I would say that was the worst for us. But because 15 I have a job that covers the whole of the region as 10.26AM 16 much as possible, I got out to other areas during the 17 day. And at night-time where it seemed to have the 18 greatest impact, you couldn't really see what it was 19 looking like outside.

20 You say by the second week you were having some difficulty 10.26AM yourself breathing. You took the step of contacting 21 NURSE-ON-CALL; was that of assistance?---I think 22 23 NURSE-ON-CALL did the best with what they knew. I had 24 contacted them asking the question around, look, some of these symptoms could be the same as being pregnant, 25 10.26AM difficulties breathing, feeling congested, those kinds 26 of things. 27

The thing that disappointed me most about NURSE-ON-CALL is, yes, it is a service that spans more than just the Latrobe Valley, but even when I provided 10.27AM her information about the increased asthma and

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1939 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS 1 increased bronchitis that we have in the area, could 2 she give me some more information about what might be happening due to the smoke? She said, "We don't know 3 4 and we don't have that information." Looking back now, I think about it and I think, well, fair enough, it was 5 10.27AM early days, when it started to become within a week 6 7 people seeking advice and information, that they may 8 not have had time to collect.

I did feel though that I was trying to save my GP 9 10 from yet another person taking up a spot; it's hard to 10.27AM 11 get GP appointments here in the valley because of the 12 lack of medical staff, but in the end that's where I went and the NURSE-ON-CALL had said to me, "If you 13 14 hadn't of spoken to us today, what would you have done?" I said, "Well, I would have gone to the doctor 15 10.28AM 16 because what else are you supposed to do?" So it felt a little bit like we were being questioned about who we 17 18 were and what we were doing, more so than us trying to 19 get information from them.

20 You went to the second of the community meetings at Kernot 10.28AM Hall on 18 February, and it's clear from paragraph 15 21 that you didn't find that to be a good experience?---I 22 23 was disappointed, largely because I'm pretty proud to 24 be from Morwell and, like you said earlier, went away and came back again and I think I have a good sense of 25 10.28AM 26 community, and to see the level of aggression that was involved in that meeting, and the number of people 27 28 that - it may not have been as many as I thought, but it really made an impression on me that there was a lot 29 of people that weren't local that got near a microphone 30 10.28AM 31 and got an opportunity to speak, and they monopolised

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1940 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

the time with experts which meant that locals couldn't actually ask the questions that they wanted to ask either.

When you say not local, do you mean don't live in the area 4 5 or had not lived in the area for long?---Those who I 10.29AM heard speak were talking about coming from outside of 6 7 the area for brief periods of time working in the area, 8 because they were taking contracts mining all around the country. There was people who didn't identify 9 10 whether they were from Morwell or not, but later it was 10.29AM 11 found that they weren't, some information had come 12 through social media about them not being from that area, and just people's views around our local area is 13 14 very different to what I had expected to hear, and 15 there was a lot of people who were trying to - and fair 10.29AM 16 enough - take a stance on an environmental level around 17 what should and shouldn't be happening within this 18 community, but forgetting the fact that we live in a 19 community that is next to a coal mine and we're very 20 aware of that. So, to me the sense of local response 10.29AM was somewhat absent. 21

We had some evidence yesterday from another member of the community who attended the meeting who commented that it wasn't particularly well run to begin with, but that, as the meeting went on, people were persuaded to line up and take turns?---Mmm.

As that happened, were the answers that you were looking for being provided by those who were there to answer questions?---Again, I probably put too much emphasis on the Department of Health, having thought that they would be the superior information point for us, and

10.30AM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1941 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

they were probably the most disappointing in the information that they provided.

1

2

I think the CFA did the best they could to run 3 4 what was a very big community event with very different issues in a community that has varying views. But what 5 10.30AM 6 we found was, we chose to leave towards the end because 7 it wasn't getting anywhere and people were just 8 escalating in their views and behaviours which, to us, wasn't conducive. We thought it was better to go home. 9 10 The information we got out of that that was valuable 10.30AM 11 was that there was CFA information buses; we struggled 12 to find where they were on days but we did find them eventually, and that there would be some access to 13 14 further information through community bulletins and written newsletters. 15 10.31AM

16 So for us, we thought we'll leave everybody else 17 to continue with their angst and we will go and see what we can find out. 18

19 You did seek out the CFA mobile information van who referred 20 you to the Health Assessment Centre?---They did. We 10.31AM 21 were fortunate in that, after a couple of attempts to 22 track the van down, we got a fantastic local ambulance 23 officer named Kim who was able to talk to us about what 24 was going on as far as health goes, why there was uncertainty, why there was a lack of information and 25 10.31AM 26 where we might seek some more support. It was only at that time that the health assessment centres had been 27 28 opened and obviously that was her recommendation that 29 we go along.

So, you attended the Health Centre on a number of occasions, 30 10.32AM 31 and also saw your local GP regularly?---Yes.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1942 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 As you say in paragraph 19, you were alternating between the 2 two and seeing at least one of them at least a once a week?---Yes. For us the reason we chose to do that was 3 4 more so the pressure from family and friends that didn't live in the area that kept saying, it's unsafe, 5 10.32AM 6 why are you there? Media reports are this. So for us 7 we wanted to satisfy that we were doing everything that 8 we could possibly do to make sure that our health was okay, and contact with health centres and our GP were 9 10 all the same. At this stage we've not received any 10.32AM 11 advice to say it's unsafe for you to be here, keep 12 coming in and getting yourself checked, it's the best 13 you can do.

14 At one point you were advised by an ambulance officer that 15 you saw that you should wear a mask. What mask did you 10.32AM 16 and your husband use?---My employer had been quite 17 proactive about getting dust masks that had a filter on 18 them for people, so we ended up using those masks. It 19 was the same ambulance officer that told us to go to 20 the Health Assessment Centre. She was really clear 10.33AM 21 about the uncertainty within the particles within the 22 air means that the caution that you need to apply is 23 around, how do you make sure those particles don't go 24 through to your own oxygen. So, every time we were 25 outside of a building we would wear those. 10.33AM 26 In paragraph 22 you relate trying to contact the Department 27 of Health and actually telephoning the Department of 28 Health to seek information. Approximately when did you 29 make that telephone call?---I can't recall off the top of my head but I think it was about 26 or 27 February. 30 10.33AM

-How did you find the number? Was it on a community

31

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1943 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS 1 information sheet or did you look it up in the white 2 pages?---I Googled it and was sure to - because I've 3 worked for the Department of Human Services 4 previously - ensure that I had the Department of 5 Health's phone number, and clearly saying that that was 10.34AM 6 who I was looking for.

7 What experience did you have when you made that telephone 8 call?---I got a receptionist who was very prompt and 9 transferred me through to who I thought would be 10 someone who could give me some information about the 10.34AM 11 effects on our child or what they might have been 12 studying or trying to find out more about and things 13 that we needed to be cautious of.

When I got through to the person I was transferred 14 15 to, they were a Department of Human Services Grant Line 10 34AM 16 Operator, so completely different; they were dealing 17 with the grants that were available through the 18 Department of Human Services for relocation assistance. 19 So when I first started to speak to them, they did 20 their triage and determined who I was, where I lived, 10.34AM 21 what my income was and then promptly told me that I didn't qualify for the support that they had available. 22

23 I reminded them that I wasn't ringing for that 24 reason and that I'm very aware of what they do do and wasn't seeking that assistance, I was looking for 25 10.35AM 26 information and that I'd been transferred obviously inaccurately to them and how do I get back to the 27 28 Department of Health to speak to a health officer who 29 might be able to give me some local information. I was 30 told I'd get a call back that day. I haven't heard 10.35AM 31 anything.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1944 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

- That, as you say in paragraph 22, made you feel insulted and
 angry?---Yes.
- Both then and subsequently?---And I felt like I was wasting 3 4 the resources of those who needed it. So, I'd gone to lengths to determine who best to talk to about what I 5 10.35AM wanted to know, and I don't think that there was 6 7 anything more that I could do. When I ended up put 8 through to a grants officer who clearly would have been very busy dealing with these issues all the time and 9 10 I'm guessing I wasn't the first one inappropriately 10.36AM transferred there that day, it was taking up the 11 12 resources of those people, and it made me frustrated that, after making myself so clear about what I was 13 14 looking for, that there was an assumption that this was 15 about money. 10.36AM
- 16 Over the page in your statement you tell us that you and 17 your partner did relocate, although perhaps not as soon 18 as you would have wished because you needed to find 19 somewhere that would also accommodate your cats?---Yes. 20 I must admit, I'm a bit of a crazed cat lady. I felt 10.36AM that my family was more than just the three of us. 21 We 22 had to look at options that meant that my partner 23 wasn't travelling two hours to work. We had been 24 living together and this was most of our experience of living together, was this experience, and so we didn't 25 10.37AM 26 want to be separated, we didn't want to be in separate places; he knew I was uncertain and upset, which is not 27 28 something that's common for me, so he wanted to be with 29 me, and that was fair enough, he wanted to know that 30 both of us - all three of us were okay. 10.37AM 31 So initially we went and stayed with friends for

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1945 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS 1 weekends in other areas that weren't so far away, and 2 then suddenly we had these fantastic friends from East 3 Gippsland who offered us the opportunity to go down 4 there, but having animals themselves in the first week, 5 we couldn't take ours. So we set up a contingency 10.37AM 6 plan, dad hung out with the cats, and then the week 7 later we took them down to Metung with us where we 8 stayed for another two weeks.

9 You say in paragraph 27 that your move to East Gippsland 10 coincided with the announcement by Dr Lester that 10.37AM people in high risk categories, including pregnant 11 12 women, should consider temporary relocation. Did you relocate because of that advice or had you already 13 14 decided to do it?---We'd come to the point that we felt 15 distressed and useless, basically, so we were thinking 10.38AM 16 we had to move and these friends had contacted us a couple of days before Dr Lester's announcement and had 17 18 said, look, come and try it, come and see how you go, 19 it's better to be safe than sorry.

20 Because of the uncertain timelines we started to 10.38AM 21 think we need to, and then our employer came out and 22 said there was the opportunity to work from another 23 site and were prompting us to do the same. So it had 24 got to us, it had got to us, everybody who had an opinion based on media coverage around what was going 25 10.38AM on, for us meant that we decided we would move on. 26 27 Then, when we heard from the Chief Health Officer we 28 decided that was the confirmation that we needed, an 29 independent person who was able to say to us, it's recommended that you relocate. We knew we weren't 30 10.39AM 31 going to get much more than that.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1946 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 We thought we clearly fell within the criteria of those who are high risk. Later we heard things like, 2 it was only for anyone in the south side of Morwell, I 3 didn't know the south side of Morwell existed before 4 Then it was around, do what you think you need 5 this. 10.39AM 6 to do for yourself, so we decided it was time to go. 7 Having made that decision, and for you it was not an easy 8 decision to come to, what was your reaction on learning that on 28 February Dr Lester had advised people, 9 10 including people in your group, to consider 10.39AM 11 relocating?---I think when you look at any crisis it's 12 very hard to make the right decision at the right time, but you really do rely on the authorities that are in a 13 position of authority, because you expect them to have 14 15 all of the information available to them. That means 10.40AM 16 that anything shared with the community is up-to-date and relevant and it allows you to make an informed and 17 18 considered choice.

19 I felt, when she did come out and say, "We recommend you relocate", and it was only a matter of 20 10.40AM days before we'd heard everything is fine, no one needs 21 to relocate, I just felt inadequate, I just felt like 22 23 everything that I had portrayed to people about what we 24 were doing was right and informed and considered, became something of, "You would have been better off 25 10.40AM 26 just trusting yourself and your family rather than an expert", not to be rude. 27

Would it have been useful to you to have that advice earlier in the fire?---It would have because I think, when you have a bushfire, we've gone through so much in the last 10.40AM few years around, you must get out, you must have a

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1947 MS Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY M

plan, you must do this. But when the risk isn't as tangible or as visible through something like smoke, you really do rely on those who have greater information than you to assist you in making that decision.

I've always said to my family, you have to trust
in the information you get from Government authorities
or people who know what's going on. In this instance I
couldn't feel like I could make that same statement
because we'd felt let down.

You stayed away for about three weeks, it was a relief to be out of Morwell, even the cats improved?---Mm-hmm.
On return after about three weeks you had a wonderful surprise to find that your family had cleaned your

15 home - - -?---And I'm not going to look to my left, to 10.41AM 16 my sister. We thought, the thought of cleaning our 17 home, knowing what it was like when we'd gone home to 18 visit, was just overwhelming, and not knowing - you 19 know, we'd been told to wear masks in the clean up, but 20 we'd also been told it was safe and then told it wasn't 10.42AM safe to go home. I'll clarify that: So we originally 21 were told it was safe to remain in our home and then we 22 23 were told the recommendation is to relocate, so how 24 much did we know was true around wearing a mask would be safe enough to clean your home? 25 10.42AM

As a person's who's quite independent, to think that I would need to ask for assistance or look for assistance was overwhelming. My partner, he, "Oh we'll be right, we'll clean it up." But thankfully I have a fantastic family which lots of people don't, but we'd found out on the Monday, I think, that we could go home

10.42AM

10.41AM

10.41AM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1948 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

and we thought we'd go home on the weekend and do what we could to clean up and rally whoever we could to clean up and my sister had rang me Monday night to say her and her husband and two sons had gone and cleaned our entire house. When we got home there was still a 10.42AM slight smell, but it was amazing to think that we could go home.

8 There's one thing to be said about - I work with 9 homeless people so I know that being displaced from 10 your home with no choice at all is a horrible 10.43AM 11 experience, and I always thought I understood that; I 12 now understand that, and having no choice about, not feeling informed enough to make a choice about what was 13 14 right and wrong, and always feeling like whatever 15 choice you made was wrong, being able to go home to 10.43AM 16 your own home where, yes, your cats were more 17 comfortable because they weren't hiding under the bed 18 any more, and where your partner could get to work 19 reasonably and not be tired all the time, and that you 20 yourself felt like you were able to continue to grow 10.43AM your home. We were 18 weeks pregnant, so we'd been 21 22 given gifts for our baby that had never been opened, 23 that we had to think about how we were going to clean 24 them.

We had to think about things like, if we were 25 10.44AM going to clean all those goods, should we do that now 26 or should we wait, because is it still in the air, is 27 28 it still? What was going on? So, yes, we were very 29 lucky that we were able to come home earlier than we anticipated. But, we just got engaged; our engagement 30 10.44AM 31 cards had been on the mantelpiece, they stunk. My

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1949 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS sister was wise enough to put them in a plastic bag so
 we could keep them and put them with our other
 keepsakes; the little things that you don't expect to
 be confronted with in a time like that, that really
 overwhelm you, so that was our experience.

I'd like to ask you, moving from your personal experience,
and it's been a particularly personal dimension to this
for you and your partner, I'd like to ask you about the
group of clients that you're employer supports and that
you work to support.

11 How did the mine fire affect that group of 12 people?---I think you've read in my statement that I don't do direct service delivery, so therefore clients' 13 14 exact experiences I'm not able to speak about. I run a 15 practitioner forum which is all of the welfare agencies 10.45AM 16 that deliver homelessness services in Latrobe come together and I consult with them and support them and 17 18 look at some of the trends and issues that are going on 19 within the area.

20 Our meeting that we had just after the coal mine 10.45AM fire in March was dominated by how helpless staff felt 21 in that period of time in assisting people who were 22 23 homeless and experiencing family violence. Some of the 24 most interesting points for us were that, regardless of what crisis is going on, other crisis still occurs. 25 10.45AM 26 So, women were still leaving family violence situations, and we were having to relocate them - we 27 28 couldn't get a hotel this side of Sale or this side of 29 Drouin, so they were going outside of their own community where all their supports are, where we would 30 10.46AM 31 usually work with them to make them as safe as

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1950 MS WILSON XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS 10.44AM

10.44AM

possible, and it made some of them think about whether they'd made the right choice in leaving in the first place, their family home.

1

2

3

4 With homeless people, we don't have the traditional rough sleeping that people talk about; we 5 10.46AM have people that sometimes live on the creeks, more in 6 7 East Gippsland than locally, but we have a lot of couch 8 surfers, so they move around from house to house. So when these houses were in crisis, they didn't have the 9 opportunity to go to those places. They talked a lot 10 10.46AM 11 about, the ones that I did have contact with blew me 12 away; they said, "Well, Lisa, you know, we always end up with nothing anyway and we've got nowhere to go, how 13 is this any different?" Some of them qualified for the 14 15 support that meant they could get some respite outside 10.46AM 16 the area, by that I mean the grants, but a lot didn't 17 because family violence and homelessness doesn't just 18 affect people in low socio-economic areas that qualify 19 for a healthcare card or a pension card, so there was a 20 lot of low income earners who didn't qualify for 10.47AM 21 support and had nowhere else to go. They were in public housing which isn't your best ventilation and 22 23 they felt quite trapped.

24 They went to places like the shopping centre, to the bowling club, to places where they knew that the 25 10.47AM air conditioning was relatively good to get a reprieve 26 during the day but then they still had to go home. 27 The 28 same with the recovery centre in Moe, most of the 29 responses from people was around, "That's really great, but we've still got to go home", and it was the 30 10.47AM 31 sleeping at night and what they felt like the next

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1951 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 morning that was impacted upon.

2 I think in all of the experiences that I heard from staff, the thing that really sat with me was, most 3 4 of our offices or main offices are based in Morwell, so staff who didn't even live in the area would have to 5 10.47AM come in and deliver a service; we're a crisis service, 6 7 we're a welfare service to we very rarely shut our 8 doors and we had had no advice about whether or not it's time to shut the doors for staff. But what we did 9 find was that staff kept showing up because they said, 10 10.48AM 11 "At least we can go home at night and have a restful 12 sleep, these guys have got nothing", so they worked very hard all day to try and get information for 13 people, and particularly one of our indigenous services 14 15 spent a lot of time transporting clients to the Health 10.48AM 16 Centre and making sure that they got checked out and 17 keeping them as informed as possible. 18 One last thing I'd like to ask you about which is the last 19 paragraph in your statement. You make the point that 20 it was disappointing that the good work that many local 10.48AM people and organisations were doing was not recognised. 21 Have I understood that correctly?---Yes. 22

23 It's a call for recognition of what was good here in Morwell 24 during the fire?---And I think I may or may not have included it in my written submission, but I made it 25 10.49AM very clear at the community feedback sessions. People 26 27 like the Morwell traders did an amazing job in being 28 able to keep community pride going and keeping 29 information up-to-date. The welfare agencies that were local just got on with what they usually did and came 30 10.49AM 31 up with plans on the hop. I do think that people did

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1952 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 the best they could, even when they went to the 2 Recovery Centre that was set up here in Hazelwood Road, for information, they were local DHS staff and local 3 4 staff who were able to stay to you, "We don't have a lot of information but we can hear your story." And 5 10.49AM that must have been difficult for them too. So where I 6 7 think we did well is what we've done a lot in Gippsland 8 and that's just get on with it. Where we had some difficulty was when we were then told information by, 9 whether it be a local Member of Parliament or whether 10 10.49AM 11 it be by a State Government authority, that we would 12 encourage people to follow through on and then find that it hadn't been tried and tested, and so these 13 14 people were ringing, getting frustrated by the fact 15 that they didn't qualify or weren't able to receive any 10.50AM 16 support. So it was a little bit of, we could have 17 probably got on with it a little bit more if - yeah. 18 I have no further questions for you, Ms Wilson. I think 19 Mr Burns for the State may have some questions, unless 20 the Board have questions at the moment. 10.50AM 21 <CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR BURNS: Good morning, Ms Wilson. This won't take very long and I'm 22 23 certainly not hear to prolong the agony of giving evidence?---That's fine. 24 I, led by Dr Wilson, appear for the State. You've raised 25 10.50AM 26 some concerns, and it's very understandable that you had those concerns with regard to your current 27 28 situation being with child. I just really want to 29 raise a couple of things with you, clarify a couple of 30 things that are not so much in your submission but in 10.51AM 31 your submission to the Board?---Sure.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1953 MS WILSON XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR BURNS

1	You talk about the Fire Services Commissioner, Craig	
2	Lapsley. The words in your submission was, "It was	
3	great when we had one consistent voice from Emergency	
4	Services who appeared to be balanced and	
5	knowledgeable?That's exactly right.	10.51AM
6	You found that Mr Lapsley was honest and he wasn't trying to	
7	sugarcoat the message?Yes.	
8	And that was useful to you?It was.	
9	You talk about the EPA's website, you said that you found	
10	their website useful as a source of guidance?Mm-hmm.	10.51AM
11	You've talked about the distress of - not only in your	
12	public submission, but in your evidence today - you've	
13	talked about the stress of leaving your home. It's	
14	obviously no small thing to ask people to relocate, is	
15	it?That's right.	10.51AM
16	You talk about the Chief Health Officer, Dr Lester, and you	
17	said it was reassuring to hear an independent voice in	
18	relation to health advice?That's what we thought	
19	initially, yes.	
20	You ultimately were dissatisfied but initially you found it	10.52AM
21	helpful?And the distress that we talked about in	
22	this evidence today was more around later finding the	
23	information could have come to us quicker and trying to	
24	make an informed decision was difficult because,	
25	although there was some consistent voices, the	10.52AM
26	information wasn't quite there.	
27	I want to ask you about activist groups. You've put that	
28	heading in your submission, "Activist groups." I'll	
29	just remind you what you said in your submission; I'll	
30	read it to you, "After attending the community meeting	10.52AM
31	on 18 February I became angry at those who claimed to	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1954 MS WILSON XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR BURNS

be Morwell residents with adverse effects from the
fire. These people appeared to be everywhere,
monopolising time available to residents to ask
specific questions. We were not even able to get close
to experts at this meeting or any other. These people 10.52AM
should have been moved on."

7 Do we take it from that, that you discerned an 8 undercurrent that there was some activist groups who were attempting to hijack the issues somewhat?---I did, 9 and particularly on 18 February at that community 10 10.53AM 11 meeting, seeing familiar faces popping up in every 12 single media event or every single community event, with talk about their angst and their issue. I'm a 13 welfare worker so I'm okay with people who have 14 15 activist groups and okay with people having an opinion, 10.53AM 16 but what it did was, it took away from the opportunity for local people to be seen as wanting information, 17 wanting to be included. 18

19There was a local group that I think was formed20during the fire, I can't recall their name, where they10.53AM21did present a local voice and they used sources such as22media independently to express that.

23 That's the Voices of Valley you're talking about?---That's 24 exactly right. So I felt that they were able to better pick their target audience and were able to do it from 25 10.53AM 26 a perspective that was more related to our local area than others. What they did was, they spoke up and were 27 28 able to identify the exact issues based on what we 29 needed as a community, whereas we would go to a lot of community meetings where people would be yelling from 30 10.54AM 31 the back consistent messages around inadequacies and

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1955 MS WILSON XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR BURNS

- 1 their health issues and all those kinds of things,
 2 which is fair enough, but there was a forum provided
 3 that people could give that feedback and they chose to
 4 monopolise it.
- 5 Did you get the impression that some activist groups were 10.54AM effectively pushing an agenda and providing 6 7 misinformation?---You've just heard me talk about 8 feeling like I was ill-informed and unable to make a decision because of that. I would not say that they 9 were the only people that maybe gave incorrect 10 10.54AM 11 information. I got to a point where I stopped 12 listening to them.
- Did some of these groups have a tendency to mix the message 13 14 that Fire Services Commissioner Lapsley was giving 15 out?---I think so, and I think that in the community 10.54AM 16 meeting that we went to on 18 February, Craig Lapsley 17 did a fantastic job of holding that audience and 18 saying, "Yes, I'm not from here but I do have a country 19 experience of living in a country, great CFA", blah, 20 blah, blah, but then you were hearing messages around 10.55AM his - the inadequacies of his information. For me, 21 22 drawing on my own conclusions, was the fact that he 23 gave me the information I needed to know, or that I 24 thought was reasonable. I didn't necessarily think that he had a hidden agenda, I think he was probably 25 10.55AM 26 the most honest person I heard.
- 27 Ms Wilson, thank you for your time and your perseverance.
 28 They're the questions I have.
- MS RICHARDS: Do Members of the Board have any questions for
 Ms Wilson? Thank you very much for your time today and 10.55AM
 very best wishes for the months ahead.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1956 MS WILSON XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR BURNS

1	<(THE WITNESS WITHDREW)	
2	MS RICHARDS: The next witness this morning is James	
3	Faithfull. Mr Faithfull, could you please come up to	
4	the front.	
5	<james anthony="" faithfull,="" recalled:<="" td=""><td>10.56AM</td></james>	10.56AM
6	MS RICHARDS: Welcome back, Mr Faithfull. We've done the	
7	preliminaries, we know your full name and we know your	
8	work address. On your second appearance you come with	
9	a statement that you prepared over recent days. You	
10	have a copy of that there in front of you?I do have.	10.57AM
11	It's a statement that has 65 paragraphs and, from memory,	
12	eight annexures. Have you re-read that statement	
13	recently?Yes, I have.	
14	Are there any corrections that you would like to make to	
15	it?No.	10.57AM
16	Is your statement true and correct?Yes, it is.	
17	I tender that.	
18		
19	#EXHIBIT 88 - Further statement of James Faithfull.	
20		10.57AM
21	MS RICHARDS: Mr Faithfull, we did go over your role and	
22	your position in the mine briefly when you gave your	
23	evidence on the first occasion during the first week of	
24	the hearing, but I might ask you to recap on that	
25	evidence. You're employed as the Technical Services	10.57AM
26	Manager, Mine?That's right.	
27	What does that role involve?So mine planning, mine	
28	survey, mine geotechnical, mine geohydrology, and	
29	management of mine rehabilitation plan.	
30	You provided us with, in Annexure 1, a new organisational	10.58AM
31	chart, it's not one we've seen before; this one comes	
	.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1957 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS	

with photos?---It does.

2	But the photos are very small and I have to confess not	
3	being able to recognise your face. We'll have it on	
4	the screen please. The Board have the advantage of a	
5	large magnifying glass. We also now have the advantage	10.58AM
6	of a large screen so we might get you to point out	
7	where you are?Scroll across to the right, and that	
8	would be me there.	
9	So you're on the third level on the far right-hand side.	
10	Who is the person above you?That would be Gary	10.59AM
11	Wilkinson.	
12	So you report to Gary Wilkinson who in turn reports to	
13	George Graham, the Asset Manager?That's right.	
14	You can't really tell if it's a good likeness or not?I	
15	think I've got more hair there.	10.59AM
16	You told us this on the last occasion but, just to be clear,	
17	you've been at Hazelwood since the beginning of	
18	last year?That's right, since January last year.	
19	So coming up to 18 months now. Previously you've worked for	
20	a range of different companies in the mining sector,	10.59AM
21	most recently GHD Engineering Consultants?That's	
22	right.	
23	And a range of others. In the coal mining sector but also	
24	in other mining sectors?That's right, a combination.	
25	Your original qualification is as an engineer?Yes, a	10.59AM
26	mining engineer, that's right.	
27	You also obtained a Masters of Business Administration.	
28	Your statement deals specifically with issues around	
29	rehabilitation of the mine. Before we get to that, you	
30	set out, starting at the bottom of the first page of	11.00AM
31	your statement, some information about the mining	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1958 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 licence and the work plan. The mining licence is a 2 document that Kylie White, from the Mine Regulator, annexed to her statement. I might ask you this 3 4 question: On looking at that mining licence it's expressed to be for 30 years and yet your evidence and 5 11.00AM Ms White's evidence there's been a clear plan that the 6 7 end of the mine life would be in 2031. The mining 8 licence was granted in 1996, I make the 30-year period to end in 2026. Where does that extra five years 9 that's planned for come from?---It comes from the mine 10 11.01AM strategy, so the overall mining plan, so we develop 11 12 mine plans that go out for a period. If it's deemed that we need to extend the mining licence to cover that 13 14 period, then we engage with discussions with the DSDBI 15 to extend that mining licence. 11.01AM 16 Am I correct in understanding that the mining licence is 17 still only for a 30-year period?---That's right, it's 18 still only for a 30-year period. 19 But that GDF Suez is planning to mine for an additional 20 5 years?---Yes, that's right. 11.01AM On the second page of your statement you talk about the 21 rehabilitation bond and rehabilitation obligations 22 23 under the mining licence and work plan. Again, this is 24 a matter about which Kylie White gave evidence on Monday. You say in paragraph 18 that the concept that 25 11.02AM underpins the rehabilitation bond is that it is liable 26 to be forfeited at the end of the life of the mine if 27 28 final rehabilitation standards are not met. It's also 29 the case, is it not, Mr Faithfull, that the fact that a rehabilitation bond has been paid acts as an incentive 30 11.02AM 31 for the mine operator to complete progressive

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1959 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	rehabilitation during the life of the mine?Yes, that	
2	would be correct.	
3	So it's both a carrot and a stick; would you agree with	
4	that?I agree with that.	
5	At paragraph 19 you set out what appears in the mining	11.02AM
6	licence in relation to progressive and final	
7	rehabilitation. The starting position is that	
8	progressive rehabilitation, or reclamation as it's	
9	called there, is to be conducted as per the	
10	rehabilitation plan, and we'll go to that shortly. But	11.02AM
11	there's an additional power, is there not, and we see	
12	this over the page at Clause 15.2 of the licence, that	
13	an Inspector of Mines can direct further progressive	
14	rehabilitation to take place over and above what's in	
15	the rehabilitation plan?That's correct.	11.03AM
16	That's the source of the Mine Regulator's ability to require	
17	further rehabilitation work to be done within the	
18	course of the licence?Yes, that's right.	
19	So we don't see it in the Act, we see it actually in the	
20	terms of the licence. I'd like now to go to the work	11.03AM
21	plan and the way you set out the rehabilitation that is	
22	planned to occur.	
23	MEMBER PETERING: Sorry, Ms Richards, if I might ask	
24	Mr Faithfull. In your experience, and perhaps not	
25	directly, has the Inspector of Mines ever issued such a	11.04AM
26	change to the condition or a notice to undertake	
27	further rehabilitation?Not to my knowledge, no.	
28	MS RICHARDS: And you wouldn't expect that to come out of	
29	the blue, would you?No, absolutely not.	
30	You would expect there to be some considerable prior	11.04AM
31	discussion before any such direction is	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1960 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS 1 made?---Absolutely. No, we proactively work positively 2 with the DSDBI on site, we have a good relationship with them. I expect that, had they identified an issue 3 4 with rehabilitation, they would bring it to the front 5 and we would certainly discuss it. 11.04AM 6 We spent some time with Ms White on Monday morning talking 7 through the work plan and the rehabilitation

8 requirements of the work plan. You have also set out, starting on the fourth page of your statement at 9 10 paragraph 25, some of the concepts in relation to 11.05AM 11 rehabilitation. Could you talk through that part of 12 your statement and explain those concepts? --- Certainly. I noted in paragraph 25 that the overall rehabilitation 13 14 plan is about bringing back the mining environment and 15 progressively doing so to an amenable visual and a 11.05AM 16 usable state, and that it uses methods that are 17 technically feasible to achieve that and also to ensure 18 that the site remains safe and stable going on in time.

19 I've made a number of comments there in regards to 20 the original concept for Hazelwood for the long-term 11.05AM rehabilitation of the mine was to flood the bottom of 21 the mine and to create a lake. Part of doing that is 22 23 that - and indeed there's been studies that have been 24 done which show how high this water level comes up - is that it comes up to a point where the batters need to 25 11.06AM be progressively rehabilitated and built down to that 26 water level so that we end up with a state that we have 27 28 a lake and we've got a progressively rehabilitated 29 slope surrounding it.

The rehabilitation plan that we're now working with is a 30 31 little more sophisticated than planning to fill up the

11.06AM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1961 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 mine with water at the end of the mine life?---That's
2 right.

3 This is demonstrated by a diagram that appears below 4 paragraph 30 of your statement. Perhaps you could 5 explain what this diagram shows?---Certainly. What it 11.06AM shows is, it's a typical mine cross-section, it 6 7 demonstrates the geology if you were to picture it and 8 take a slice through and to look at it on a side profile. What it shows there is that it shows the 9 10 number of coal mining ventures, so your benches that 11.07AM 11 have been left by the bucket wheels, and then also the 12 planned future water level that occurs six years after we've completed mining, so that comes up to RL minus 13 22, so indeed all of the batters above it need to be -14 15 they're proposing that we need to rehabilitate. 11.07AM 16 Just to be clear, the mine itself is about 120 metres 17 deep?---That's right.

18 It is, as some of us have seen, a vast space indeed. The 19 top level, the grass land, the crest of the mine, is 20 some distance above sea level, is it not?---Yes, it is, 11.07AM it's about 60 metres above sea level, so the overburden 21 thickness is in the range of 10-20 metres so that 22 23 physically sits over the top of coal, so that's the 24 material that's stripped off to uncover the coal, and then the coal seam goes anywhere between 80-100 metres 25 11.08AM 26 in thickness.

- It's anticipated that the mine will fill over that six-year period that we heard about from Ms White to a level of RL minus 22?---That's right.
- 30 What does that mean?---That's a level that's relative to sea 11.08AM
 31 level, so it's 22 metres below sea level.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1962 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	So that's some significant distance from the crest of the	
2	mine?That is, yes.	
3	You also talk in paragraph 30 about, after that six-year	
4	period it's anticipated that the mine will fill further	
5	with water from natural sources and will eventually	11.08AM
6	reach a level of RL plus 8?That's right.	
7	So that's another 30 metres that over many years it's	
8	anticipated it will fill?Over many years, that's	
9	right.	
10	The question then is this: Will the shaping of the batters	11.08AM
11	and the covering of them with overburden be to the RL	
12	minus 22 level or the RL plus 8 level?The current	
13	plans are to take it to minus 22.	
14	So, to the level that it's anticipated will be reached after	
15	six years?That's right.	11.09AM
16	Rather than at some indefinite point after?Yes, that's	
17	right.	
18	CHAIRMAN: Can I clarify in relation to that diagram, it	
19	does look as if the shaded part really represents what	
20	additionally is to be added to the, if you like, the	11.09AM
21	white part, the white part being, if you like, the	
22	batters without any additional material, and that seems	
23	like it, but on the other hand the shape of the	
24	left-hand end of that shaded part is more like what one	
25	would expect the present batters to be, and I just	11.09AM
26	wondered whether it was misleading in that respect or	
27	have I just misinterpreted it?No, I think you	
28	quite - look, the intention here was to demonstrate	
29	that the water level comes up a distance over the top	
30	of the coal. Now, this isn't the final rehabilitation	11.10AM
31	profile, okay.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1963 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 If the lines were swapped it would make more sense, 2 almost?---Yes. What the intention was, this here, is 3 that's a step before rehabilitation. So that's just 4 showing - what this diagram was purely about showing was where the water level came up to, which was 22, to 5 11.10AM indicate that this is the area above the water level 6 7 that needed to be rehabilitated. 8 MS RICHARDS: The point of this exercise is to divide the 9 batters into the areas that need reshaping?---That's right, yes. 10 11.10AM 11 And the area that will be below the anticipated water 12 line?---So, in regards to the plan, these batters here won't be rehabilitated, they'll be left there because 13 14 they're covered by water; these batters above will be 15 rehabilitated. 11.11AM 16 MEMBER PETERING: So this isn't a photograph of final 17 rehabilitation?---No, it's not. No, it's not. 18 Just for understanding, the batters that - the top part 19 there, the overburden, the batters is it one from the bottom or one from the top? So when you call it 20 11.11AM Level 1, 3, 5, 7, I think it is?---It's one from the 21 22 top. 23 Thank you. 24 MS RICHARDS: Over the page in your statement you set out in some detail what is involved in reshaping the 25 11.11AM 26 batters?---Yes. So we've identified that part of the batters that will need 27 28 to be reshaped for rehabilitation. What is the aim in 29 reshaping? What state are you trying to get to?---We're trying to get to a point where we can leave 30 11.11AM 31 a slope, leave a rehabilitated slope that's safe, that

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1964 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	provides a secure batter going forward, going into the	
2	future for an indefinite period. So we're bringing it	
3	back to a - we regrade it to a point where the ongoing	
4	concern with that batter is essentially taken away.	
5	Both from a stability point of view and	11.12AM
6	from?Especially from a stability point of	
7	view, absolutely, and also from a visual community	
8	point of view as well.	
9	The aim is to shape those batters back to a slope of - at	
10	present they're somewhere between 45 degrees and	11.12AM
11	vertical, are they not?Presently they're around	
12	about the 45 degrees, so the 1:1 slope.	
13	And the aim is to lay it back so to that it's 2:5 or?2	
14	and a half, better if it's 3:1. So 3 horizontal, 1	
15	vertical.	11.12AM
16	So about 30 degrees?No, much less than that, it's	
17	probably about 18.	
18	MEMBER PETERING: Mr Faithfull, does that include the	
19	northern batters? Because the way the mine, the	
20	position it is next to the freeway and the town, is	11.13AM
21	there enough room?It does include the northern	
22	batters.	
23	MS RICHARDS: Just to talk through the theory of what's	
24	involved in reshaping the batters, you set out in	
25	paragraph 3 what the purpose of it is, stability's the	11.13AM
26	primary one, to enable revegetation, make the areas	
27	visually compatible and actually enable some non-mining	
28	use of that land after rehabilitation.	
29	In paragraph 34 you set out in some detail the	
30	steps that are involved in reshaping the mine, and	11.13AM
31	there's a significant assessment and planning stage	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1965 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 that you need to take first - - -?---Absolutely. 2 - - - before you get out any earthmoving equipment. Can you talk about those two stages first, please?---These 3 4 are the critical stages first up. We've proposed that these areas are rehabilitated. In order for that to 5 11.13AM start taking shape, then there's work in regards to 6 7 stability assessments. We need to try and determine 8 what's the best profile to lay these batters back to. 9 We need to understand what are the consequences if 10 there's an earthquake, what are the consequences of 11.14AM rising water levels. How do we ensure that the factor 11 12 of safety on those batters remains at a suitable standard going forward? The way that we do that is, we 13 14 carry out the stability assessments. So that we take 15 the current shape of what the batters are at the moment 11.14AM 16 then we model different profiles to try and determine 17 what is going to be the safest state going forward. 18 That's a process that you say would take up to 19 12 months?---Absolutely. 20 Can that occur concurrently with the planning for 11.14AM rehabilitation works? So can those things happen at 21 the same time ?---No, because the output of the 22 23 stability works is that it defines the overall slope, 24 it defines the geotechnical monitoring equipment that will be required to ensure that things - to ensure the 25 11.14AM water pressures can't build up in the batter, it 26 defines a system to ensure that those batter profiles 27 28 are going to give you that factor of safety that's 29 going to last you the longer term, so it can't occur concurrently. The output of those assessments is - the 30 11.15AM 31 next step of that is the plan, because once you can

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1966 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 demonstrate you've got the right slope, you've got the right profile, you have the right geotechnical 2 equipment that needs to be put in, then you can go to 3 4 the step of putting it all together in a plan. 5 CHAIRMAN: Can I interrupt to enquire whether that which has 11.15AM been done already, what I think of as the eastern end 6 7 of the northern batters is what you have in mind for 8 the middle section of the northern batters and other parts?---We'd be doing that for all of the areas, yes. 9 10 As an example of what has been done going through these 11.15AM 11 processes, you can look to the eastern end of the 12 northern batters?---Yes. MS RICHARDS: As we'll see when we get to the rehabilitation 13 14 plans and the different stages that you've reproduced 15 in your statement, the rehabilitation of the northern 11.16AM 16 batters is proposed to happen in different sections, 17 some of it's been done already?---That's right. 18 There's some to be done associated with the end of block 1C, 19 we'll talk about the timing in a little while, and some 20 to be done at the end of the mine life. Do you do one 11.16AM stability assessment for the entire batters or is that 21 a staged process ?---No, look, it's a staged process 22 23 and there's a number of different ways that that can be 24 done; it can be done through taking slices through sections within each of the batters, so there could be 25 11.16AM 26 a number of sections which we call stability sections. So, if you were to look at a plan of the mine you'd 27 28 have a number of cross-sections, similar to what we 29 showed before, would be generated for each profile of 30 that within that batter, and then we'd carry out a 11.16AM 31 number of different analyses on that. But that's only

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1967 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	one method of doing the analysis, that's a	
2	two-dimensional method. Then there's also	
3	three-dimensional modelling that's really coming to the	
4	front at the moment, and that enables almost like a	
5	living breathing batter profile to be generated.	11.17AM
6	That's not something that you can do once and for all for	
7	(indistinct - multiple speakers)?No, indeed we are	
8	doing it, and not just for this, but we do it as an	
9	ongoing process to ensure that those batters remain	
10	stable.	11.17AM
11	You've told us that the stability assessment might take up	
12	to 12 months. The planning stage, how long would that	
13	take?That depends on the output of the first one.	
14	Depends on how complex it is?Depends on how complex it is	
15	and given the proximity of the infrastructure and	11.17AM
16	indeed the Morwell main drain obviously and then the	
17	Princes Highway, we obviously want to make sure we get	
18	things right.	
19	Can you hazard a range, three to six months, six to	
20	12 months?Look, yeah, I don't know.	11.17AM
21	But it's more likely to be months than a couple of	
22	weeks?Absolutely.	
23	It's not a simple task ?No.	
24	The third stage is to remove mining infrastructure in the	
25	vicinity of the batters?That's right.	11.18AM
26	Again, that will depend on the extent of the infrastructure	
27	to be moved, and then the fourth step is that you get	
28	to the stage of reshaping, which is a significant	
29	earthmoving exercise and it's prolonged by the fact	
30	that it can really only happen in the dryer months of	11.18AM
31	the year?That's right.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1968 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 You have an earthworks season, you call it?---We have an 2 earthworks season that generally goes from Anzac Day 3 to - sorry; it goes from November through to May, 4 through to April. So many people think about putting in their tomato plants on 5 11.18AM Cup Day, you think about getting out the earthmoving 6 7 equipment?---Yes, that's pretty much how it goes. 8 That's generally what happens in the valley, but what also happens is that, even in that earthworks period 9 10 itself, subject to environmental and rain et cetera, 11.19AM 11 that your progress can be limited even through that 12 earthworks period as well. So if you have a very wet summer, you can lose time as 13 14 well?---If we have a very wet summer, then we're pretty 15 much parking up the equipment. 11.19AM 16 Equally if you have a dry winter you might get a longer 17 period, for example?---Absolutely. 18 If you have a very warm May, as we've had, you may be able 19 to continue working into May. To get a sense of the 20 time that would be taken to reshape the segment of the 11.19AM northern batters that is closest to Morwell, is that 21 22 something that could be done within one earthworks 23 season or would you need several?---No, several. We're 24 talking several. 25 So you're talking about doing that work over a three-year 11.19AM period?---Yes. 26 Then, once you've done the reshaping, overburden is placed 27 28 over to the depth of about 1 metre, and the ideal 29 situation is that you would be able to source that 30 overburden from elsewhere in the mine?---The ideal 11.20AM 31 situation is that we can push the material from the top

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1969 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1

over it if it's suitable.

Sorry, the top?---The top overburden, so if I refer back to the section again. So, if we rehabilitate those coal batters - sorry, profile those coal batters, if the material at the top is of good enough quality, then that is our first area of call because we can simply push it over the top.

So that's deeper than a metre at the top?---That's right.
Although, looking at that diagram, it's quite clear that the
overburden would not be adequate to cover the area that 11.20AM
needs to be covered, but it's a start?---It's a start.
There is an issue with the overburden that's being removed

in the current stage of mining?---Yes, that's right.
Described by Ms White, who claimed no technical expertise,
as being too wet?---Yes.

16 I think you have the technical expertise to explain the 17 problem?---Just to be blunt, it's the old Morwell River 18 flood plains. So, it's mining through the old 19 riverbed, there's a high percentage of silt, high 20 percentage of wet clays, all the material is saturated. 11.21AM Indeed, we have only small pockets of good material 21 22 that we can use to progress our pump, so that's why the 23 link to using the material that's in 2A to do the 24 rehabilitation and 2B because that has been identified as better material. That material that's in 1C I'm 25 11.21AM 26 pretty much certain that anybody can come up and 27 testify that it is absolutely very poor quality. 28 So it's been removed and at present it's being placed on the 29 internal overburden dump on the mine floor?---That's

30 right.

11.22AM

11.21AM

31 Is it intended that it will just stay there?---That's right,

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1970 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	it is.	
2	It's not being put there to dry out to be used	
3	further?No, it isn't, no.	
4	You do refer in paragraph (e) to the possibility that, if	
5	overburden is not available from mining operations, it	11.22AM
6	may need to be sourced from elsewhere?That's right.	
7	MEMBER PETERING: I assume a significant cost then,	
8	Mr Faithfull?Yes, it is. Any time you talk about	
9	moving overburden or indeed coal with smaller truck and	
10	shovel fleets, it starts to add up in cost, they're	11.22AM
11	physically higher labour cost, smaller outputs, so	
12	we're starting to talk about significant cost increases	
13	as opposed to using any of the existing plant that's	
14	there.	
15	MS RICHARDS: The last step in the process is to revegetate	11.23AM
16	the area?That's right.	
17	Once there's overburden in place.	
18	CHAIRMAN: If you're about to move on to the next area,	
19	could I just raise this point because it's referred to	
20	in paragraph 36 of the southern and southeastern	11.23AM
21	batters. It seems relatively easy to, in effect, draw	
22	a point at which one distinguishes between the	
23	southern, the southeastern and the eastern batters. On	
24	the map that was provided through Mr Riordan last week	
25	there's a reference to TP-8, that's effectively where	11.23AM
26	the southern batters are divided from the	
27	southeastern?Yes, that's right.	
28	And the knuckle, is that which effectively divides the	
29	southeast batters and the eastern?Slightly further	
30	around towards TP-7, but we'll call it the knuckle for	11.24AM
31	discussion purposes.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1971 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY CHAIRMAN

1 So it's close to that. There's not the same means, as I would perceive it, on this map that refers to the 2 northwest batters, the northern batters and the 3 4 northeast batters because it appears to be referenced 5 generally to the northern batters in that area. Is 11.24AM 6 there some point at which you think of as 7 differentiating the northeast batters from the northern 8 and the northern from the northwest?---To go back a step, the naming convention was set around about the 9 10 fields that were entered over time through mining 11.24AM 11 sequence. So the mining operations started out in east 12 field, so it became the east field northern batters. Then it went to southwest field or southeast field and 13 therefore you had the southeast field northern batters. 14 15 So I'd have to actually lay a plan over the top which 11.25AM 16 could differentiate the points and show it quite 17 clearly, so that's something I can take away and 18 produce a plan that clearly divides it out. 19 If we look at this one that's up there now - - -20 MS RICHARDS: This was the map that was provided after 11.25AM Mr Harkins' efforts to point out various landmarks. 21 CHAIRMAN: It makes a distinction between those in 22 23 understandable terms, quite helpful here, but they're 24 not necessarily the terms that are linked to anyone who's had a long association?---No. 25 11.25AM 26 Is there a reasonable defining point or is it a blurred 27 defining point between the ones to the north?---No I 28 mean, generally when we refer to the northern batters 29 we're talking about this section in here, so in the buffer points. In the area that we're talking 30 11.25AM 31 about - - -

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1972 MR FAIT Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY

MR FAITHFULL XN BY CHAIRMAN

1	So almost right up to the point that you have rehabilitated	
2	more or less the northern batters?Sorry, just	
3	rephrase that one? From here we're talking about?	
4	That's where you've rehabilitated to the east of that	
5	point?From that point, yes, that's been	11.26AM
6	rehabilitated.	
7	To the west of that, you think of that, and the description	
8	refers to the northern batters?Yes, that's correct.	
9	MS RICHARDS: Let's move now to the rehabilitation plan	
10	that's set out in the 2009 work plan variation. Were	11.26AM
11	you present in the hearing room on Monday when Ms White	
12	gave her evidence?Yes.	
13	You heard the discussion I had with her about the timing of	
14	the various blocks of mining and?I missed the	
15	first part of her - when she was up here. I was only	11.26AM
16	present from probably halfway to the end.	
17	Perhaps you missed that part. Her evidence was completely	
18	in accord with yours about the four stages of	
19	rehabilitation that are set out in the rehabilitation	
20	plan, but her evidence differed from yours in one quite	11.27AM
21	important point. She made it plain that the	
22	expectation of the Mine Regulator is that the	
23	rehabilitation work will be completed by the end of	
24	each of those mining blocks and not, as you say in your	
25	statement, that it will commence at the end of those	11.27AM
26	mining blocks. Have you considered that	
27	evidence?Yes.	
28	Since it was given?Yes, I have.	
29	I assume it was drawn to your attention?Yes.	
30	Is it still your view that the mine's obligation is to	11.27AM
31	commence rehabilitation works at the end of each of the	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1973 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 mining blocks?---The intention of the work plan was to 2 make it clear that, when the better material in blocks 2A and 2B became available, then the rehabilitation 3 4 could commence on those areas identified. 5 We see from the mining schedule or work plan, the revised 11.28AM 6 work plan, that the overburden for blocks 2A and 2B is 7 to be removed in 2016-2017?---That's right. 8 And for block 2B it's going to commence in 2018, so all of the overburden from block 2A will be available by 2019, 9 10 will they not?---That's right, providing the mine is at 11.28AM 11 a point in time where it's physically transferred into 12 2A, because there's obviously - there's other mining practical considerations that take place here. It's 13 been identified in a work plan that at that point in 14 15 time we will hit the better material in 2A, but 11.28AM 16 practical mining constraints might limit that and limit 17 our ability to get there when we do. 18 So it might mean you're not on schedule?---Absolutely, we're 19 not on schedule. 20 But that overburden will be available, and indeed placing of 11.29AM the overburden is the fifth step in a fairly long 21 sequence of works, is it not? You've got to do your 22 23 stability assessment, you've got to do your planning, 24 you've got to move your infrastructure, you've got to reshape the batters, and it's only after you've done 25 11.29AM 26 all those things that you've got to put your overburden on the top?---That's right. 27 28 So you don't actually need your overburden until you get to 29 step 5 in the process, do you? So you can actually start the process before the overburden's 30 11.29AM 31 available?---Yes, that's right.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1974 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 Having become aware of Ms White's view and the Regulator's 2 quite firm view that the rehabilitation in block 1C is to be completed in 2019 rather than started by 2019, is 3 4 that something that is achievable?---Providing we achieve those targeted milestone dates, and if we're 5 11.30AM already behind schedule, then it's really based on the 6 7 ability to get to that material to be able to deliver 8 that material to the worked out batters. If that means that the mine doesn't get there until 2019, well, 9 that's a point that I will indeed bring to Anne and to 10 11.30AM 11 Kylie's attention and to talk to them about that issue, 12 that if we are behind schedule, if we've missed hitting a milestone, as I said before, I think we've got a very 13 good relationship with the DSDBI, that we'd bring it to 14 15 their attention and indeed we'd talk about it and we'd 11.30AM 16 talk about the practicalities and what their 17 expectations are and go through that process. 18 Given the steps that you've outlined and the fact that the 19 reshaping of the batters is likely to take three or 20 several earthworks seasons, on the basis of the 11.30AM evidence that you've given this morning, it appears 21 22 that the process of rehabilitating the section of the 23 northern batters that's up next is likely to take four 24 to five years. So, if you started that process now, you'd complete it in 2019, providing that the 25 11.31AM 26 overburden is available on schedule?---Providing the overburden is there and providing obviously that all 27 28 those other steps prior to putting down the overburden 29 had been completed. Is the mine operating on the basis that it will start that 30 11.31AM

31

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1975 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

process now and try to maintain the mining schedule so

1	that the overburden is available when required?At	
2	the moment what we've been dealing with is obviously	
3	the immediacy of the situation that we've been	
4	presented with by the fire. In terms of starting	
5	additional activities such as this, these haven't been	11.31AM
6	started as yet.	
7	But it would be feasible to start?It could be	
8	feasible to start relatively soon.	
9	Start with the stability assessments that are	
10	required?Yes, that's right.	11.32AM
11	And we would see the end product of that work, assuming that	
12	the overburden is available on schedule, in	
13	2019?Providing that the overburden is available,	
14	yes.	
15	If we can move to the various stages of rehabilitation that	11.32AM
16	you've extracted in your statement, starting at page 7.	
17	Perhaps we could expand that diagram a little so that	
18	it's clearer.	
19	MEMBER PETERING: Just while you're doing that, Ms Richards.	
20	A number of members of the community, Mr Faithfull,	11.32AM
21	have put to us in community consultations and in	
22	submissions that there should be clay capping. Your	
23	evidence is talking about rehabilitation. Do you clay	
24	cap, is that part of rehabilitation?Yes, it is, it	
25	is part of rehabilitation, putting in overburden,	11.33AM
26	covering over the top of profile batters, that's right.	
27	So overburden over the top is the same as clay	
28	capping?That's right.	
29	MS RICHARDS: Although clay capping can be done on a much	
30	more limited basis, can it not, to cover over exposed	11.33AM
31	coal for example so that it can be used as a road or as	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1976 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	we've seen with some of the fire holes that clay	
2	capping can just be placed, over those to exclude	
3	oxygen from the area?Yes.	
4	And that's not the same as rehabilitating it, is it?No.	
5	It's just covering it?That's right.	11.33AM
6	So there's a distinction between the two. Full	
7	rehabilitation involves a great deal more than clay	
8	capping?Absolutely, there's the whole profiling	
9	stability analysis part that comes into the equation.	
10	Clay capping, as you mentioned, is simply putting a	11.33AM
11	cover over a road or indeed covering a fire hole.	
12	MEMBER PETERING: Dealing with issues of fire protection	
13	which presumably we might get to and if we don't we'll	
14	come back to, I don't know whether you were in the room	
15	when Mr Gaulton gave evidence?No, I wasn't.	11.34AM
16	He was proposing a new suggestion, which I don't think has	
17	been trialled anywhere in the world, according to his	
18	evidence, around a mixture of clay and another material	
19	to apply it for fire prevention. Have you investigated	
20	that or initiatives like that?No.	11.34AM
21	Do you see a problem with that?I do from a practical	
22	sense, yes.	
23	Because of the steepness of the batters?Because of the	
24	steepness of the batters and because of the problems	
25	that it will pose if you indeed go down that line of	11.34AM
26	covering those batters. One of the things that we do	
27	on site to ensure stability is to make regular, indeed	
28	weekly, visual inspections of those batters. If we are	
29	to cover them in any way with a shotcrete or a fly ash	
30	or a product, then it doesn't give us the ability to be	11.35AM
31	able to identify issues before they become major	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1977 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS issues.

1

31

2 MS RICHARDS: If that solution is rejected on a practical basis, does that mean that the only way of covering the 3 4 exposed coalfaces is for rehabilitation?---Yes. So there's preparedness on the part of the mine to consider 5 11.35AM a means of covering exposed coalfaces on a temporary 6 7 basis that would provide fire protection that is short 8 of full rehabilitation of those batters?---No, there is, and there is in terms of a fire protection system, 9 so a mine fire fighting system. The intent of the 10 11.35AM 11 firefighting system is to provide that coverage until 12 it can be rehabilitated. Yes, although the evidence is clear that that coverage 13 wasn't provided sufficiently in the northern batters to 14 15 prevent the fire on the night?---That's another matter, 11.36AM 16 but the intention is that you can provide firefighting 17 prevention to those areas. 18 So, recent experience suggests that that was an inadequate 19 control measure, and there will be evidence later today 20 that really the only possible options are to provide 11.36AM for a much more extensive pipe network and spray 21 coverage of all exposed coal, whether it's operational 22 23 or not, to cover the coal; so water or coverage by some other means. 24 Witnesses have raised the possibility of a more 25 11.36AM temporary means of covering the coal short of full 26 27 rehabilitation of the worked out batters. Is it your 28 evidence that that is being dismissed out of hand by 29 the mine as impractical?---It's my evidence that I haven't totally reviewed that and gone over it, but the 30 11.37AM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1978 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

information that I've seen so far is that it seems

1 impractical and that there's a number of geotechnical considerations that need to be taken into consideration 2 before any of those options are explored in more 3 detail. But on the face of it, no, I don't think it's 4 5 a very valid solution. 11.37AM 6 But if the options available to the mine were to speed up full rehabilitation of the northern batters or to 7 8 explore the practicality of covering those exposed coalfaces on a more temporary basis, would there be a 9 willingness to explore that alternative?---I think that 10 11.37AM 11 there would be a willingness to explore the 12 alternative, absolutely. Notwithstanding the practical identifies that you've 13 identified?---No, we'd put it out and we'd talk about 14 15 it and we'd understand it and we'd go through that 11.37AM 16 process, indeed with any other solution that comes onto 17 the table, but the intention of the mine at the moment 18 is that those areas are covered by Fire Service. 19 MEMBER PETERING: Mr Faithfull, could I just understand what 20 you mean by, I think you used the words "mine fire 11.38AM fighting system", so what are the elements of 21 that?---That's the Fire Service network. 22 23 The Fire Service network, so that's the water, reticulated 24 water pump?---That's right, the reticulated water 25 pumping stations that supply water throughout the mine. 11.38AM 26 And the pipes? --- And the pipes. 27 MEMBER CATFORD: Just one supplementary. If you were to re-slope the batters, does that in itself decrease the 28 29 risk of fire or aid fire suppression? So, in other 30 words, if the slope is created, does that mean that you 11.38AM 31 can get vehicles in or it's less likely to spread as

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1979 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 quickly as is these virtually vertical batters?---With 2 the profiling of the batters to the two and a half to 3:1, they're physically being shaped to that angle so 3 4 that access can be maintained. So even though that 5 they have it - the intention is to have the clay cap 11.39AM 6 over the top, that these batters are still 7 maintainable, so that we can get on them with plant. 8 So it does present a solution that is easily 9 maintainable. So it's preferable to actually keep the batters in their 10 11.39AM 11 current shape until you go for the full rehabilitation 12 process? Is partial rehabilitation by providing that slope any prevention against fire?---So we're talking 13 14 about partial rehabilitation now? 15 Just creating the slope that you were talking about. Okay, 11.39AM 16 you've got a problem with overburden, that's got to 17 come at some point?---Yes. 18 But does actually creating a slope actually assist fire 19 prevention?---I think by having an overall profile of 20 3:1, yes it does, because you can physically access 11.40AM 21 onto that slope. 22 Thank you. 23 MS RICHARDS: We're looking at a representation of the 24 rehabilitation that is currently proposed for 2019. There is a section of the northern batters right at the 25 11.40AM 26 very eastern end that has already been rehabilitated. 27 Can you point that out on the diagram there, 28 please?---That would be that section there. 29 I think we had this evidence from Mr Dugan, but I'll just 30 confirm with you; that section did not burn in 11.40AM 31 the February fires, did it?---No, it didn't.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1980 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	Is it safe to conclude from that experience that	
2	rehabilitation is a very effective fire prevention	
3	measure?Rehabilitation, providing the slopes are	
4	managed for vegetation, yes.	
5	There's sections on either side of that that are proposed to	11.41AM
6	be rehabilitated in 2019. Can you explain why the	
7	rehabilitation does not extend to the west of that	
8	section in the northern batters immediately west of the	
9	already rehabilitated section? Why is the	
10	rehabilitation to the west of that proposed to not be	11.41AM
11	done until the end of the mine life?This area	
12	through here?	
13	Yes, what's the reason for delaying that?The intention is	
14	to mine out through there, so we're not going to	
15	rehabilitate prior to progressing mining.	11.41AM
16	So at what point is it proposed to mine out through there?	
17	Sorry, at what point on that diagram?We're talking	
18	at the moment somewhere in through here.	
19	In fact in the application that is currently before the Mine	
20	Regulator to vary the work plan and the rehabilitation	11.42AM
21	plan, you're proposing not to do those two parts of	
22	rehabilitation at the western end of the northern	
23	batters until later?That's right. We're saying with	
24	that new work plan means that these areas here won't be	
25	rehabilitated until a later point in time.	11.42AM
26	What about the middle section there? Why is it proposed	
27	under the current plan to delay rehabilitating that	
28	part of the northern batters?Can you say the	
29	question again please?	
30	On that diagram along the northern batters there are two	11.42AM
31	large red sections as things currently stand that are	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1981 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 proposed to be rehabilitated in 2019. Why not do the 2 bit between them? What stands in the way of rehabilitating that area there until 2031?---This area 3 4 here. The main consideration there was that mining 5 would progress at some stage through that point. 11.43AM But we've now established that it's proposed to be well to 6 7 the west of that point?---We've established that the 8 mining at the moment, the plan is that it would come up 9 to this point here. So this area through here contains 10 a lot of infrastructure that's required for the ongoing 11.43AM 11 nature of the mine, so you can't physically take that 12 out and still operate a functional mine. Just to be clear, what is that infrastructure?---You've got 13 14 Fire Service pipes, you've got power, indeed power of 15 all the dredgers, you've got your de-watering system 11.43AM 16 and firefighting system at the bottom of the mine, so 17 you've got a hell of a lot of infrastructure in that 18 area that's required for the ongoing nature of the 19 operation. 20 And the power is the high voltage lines that come in 11.43AM 21 externally?---Yes. 22 And there's dual lines that come in through that central 23 area. 24 CHAIRMAN: Can I just clarify the diagram on the next page that does have in yellow, or it's the eastern part 25 11.44AM 26 of the yellow that you're saying is the appropriate division between the yellow and the red, indicates 27 28 where - - -?---That's right. The sequence was, as 29 north field, which is this area at the moment, as this is completed, so as it's physically mined out, all of 30 11.44AM 31 the rehabilitating of the slopes is occurring as we're

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1982 MR FAIT Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS

1	pulling the mining equipment out, so it makes logical	
2	sense to be doing it at that time. So physically what	
3	we're calling it is doing a retreat pass, we're	
4	physically moving away to the west, pulling out	
5	infrastructure and gear as we go and then	11.44AM
6	rehabilitating behind us.	
7	I'd just like to go through each of the stages of	
8	rehabilitation and ask you with each to identify how	
9	long you anticipate that the work will take. If we can	
10	go back, please, to the figure 6.1 at the top of	11.45AM
11	page 7, that's block 1C. How long will this work	
12	take?To be honest, I haven't looked at the timing	
13	specifically at the moment.	
14	Based on our previous discussion, it might take four to five	
15	years, so if it's to be completed in 2019 you'd be	11.45AM
16	starting pretty soon?Providing the availability of	
17	the overburden material, yes.	
18	Yes, which you won't know until 2017-2018, but you wouldn't	
19	delay starting the process until then, would you?No.	
20	That large red triangle at the bottom, that's the internal	11.45AM
21	overburden dump, isn't it?That's the internal	
22	overburden dump. Part of the 2013 submission is to	
23	actually not include that as part of the	
24	rehabilitation.	
25	Because although overburden has been placed there, it will	11.46AM
26	continue to be placed there beyond 2019?That's	
27	right.	
28	If we can look at the second stage, and the additional work	
29	is coloured blue. That's proposed to be done, on the	
30	Mine Regulator's view, by 2028. How long will that	11.46AM
31	work take, do you anticipate?Look, I don't know. I	
	.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1983 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS	

haven't looked at the planning or indeed the timing or
 indeed any of the volumes required to do that
 rehabilitation.

4 Then if we look at the last two. That one is to be completed again by the end of the mine life. As I 5 11.46AM understand the time, both block 3 and block 4 are to be 6 7 completed at the end of the life of the mine?---That's 8 right. As I explained before, it happens progressively, so as the mine is packing up its 9 10 infrastructure and the dredges are being 11.47AM 11 decommissioned, and the coal, we do the thing called 12 the retreat pass where we've got to this point out here and we're physically starting to rehabilitate the mine 13 ourselves, so the natural progression is that we start 14 15 in the north and then we progressively work our way 11.47AM 16 around to the south.

So that will be a work in progress as mining is completed in the area?---That's right.

19 You provided us at Annexure 4 of your statement, which is 20 referred to at page 51 at page 9, with a diagram that 11.47AM shows what rehabilitation works have been done to date. 21 22 If you could have a look at that and ask you to explain 23 that please?---What it shows is, it shows a planned view of the mining operation. It shows the areas 24 indicated in green are the areas that have been 25 11.48AM 26 rehabilitated to date. It does not show the areas that we've planned for 2014. So you can see that the 27 28 majority of the rehabilitation has occurred in the 29 eastern overburden dump, so that's that large area in through there. There's been some work of 30 11.48AM 31 rehabilitation that's been done on the green

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1984 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	embankment, indeed on the southern operating batters.	
2	Is that the work that you refer to in your statement as the	
3	easy wins?Yes, I refer to it as an easy win.	
4	Unfortunately it means that that overburden is not available	
5	for rehabilitation within the mine now?That was a	11.48AM
6	decision made well before my time.	
7	The work that's been done since privatisation, can you point	
8	that out, please?Since privatisation, no, I can't	
9	actually, no.	
10	There's more recent work that was done close to the Morwell	11.49AM
11	township between 2008-2012. Can you point that out on	
12	the diagram please?These areas here.	
13	So that's that area in the northeastern corner that you	
14	already referred to. There is currently with the Mine	
15	Regulator an application to vary the work plan,	11.49AM
16	including the rehabilitation plan. Perhaps attention	
17	hasn't been focused on that given events of February	
18	and March, but I'd just like to ask you about what that	
19	will mean for the rehabilitation plan if it's approved.	
20	Does it involve a change to the rehabilitation	11.50AM
21	schedule?Yes, it will do.	
22	It's set out at Attachment 3 to your statement. The best	
23	way of looking at it might be to look at the diagram on	
24	page 29, it's figure 6.3. I think this gives a	
25	complete picture of what is proposed and the different	11.51AM
26	stages that are now proposed. Essentially the change	
27	in works to the northern batters is that the work at	
28	the western end of the northern batters would not be	
29	done in stage 1C; is that correct? The work that's	
30	currently proposed, there were two red patches on the	11.51AM
31	diagram we just looked at?Yes.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1985 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	At the western end of the northern batters?That's right.	
2	It's proposed that that be done later?That's correct.	
3	Is it proposed that any other rehabilitation work be done	
4	instead of that?Yes, there was a comment in the work	
5	plan where we spoke about additional rehabilitation on	11.51AM
6	the southern batters of the mine to offset that area	
7	that was not being done in the northern batters.	
8	The reason for proposing a delay in that rehabilitation is	
9	that it is now proposed to mine that area in	
10	future?That's right.	11.52AM
11	So it would effectively be wasted work if you were to	
12	rehabilitate it now just to dig it up in a few	
13	more years?Yes.	
14	It's also proposed to continue putting overburden in the	
15	internal overburden dump between 2019, so that part of	11.52AM
16	the rehabilitation would not be completed until later	
17	beyond 2019. Are they the two material changes to the	
18	schedule or are there other changes that are	
19	proposed?It changes in regards to the timing and	
20	also the proposed life of the operation.	11.52AM
21	Can you explain those please?At the moment there's the	
22	mining licence which expires in 2026. The proposal	
23	under the work plan was for an extended life of five	
24	years to 2031. The proposal under this scenario is to	
25	provide continuity of station coal up until 2025, but	11.53AM
26	then also provide some ongoing output, whether it's	
27	reduced in relation to capacity of the station out to	
28	2042.	
29	Does that mean accelerating the mining process or extending	
30	the mining process?Extending the mining process.	11.53AM
31	Does it involve the final rehabilitation work now happening	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1986 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	10 years later than is currently proposed?That's	
2	right.	
3	That is the area that we see shaded on this diagram in	
4	yellow and green?That's right.	
5	So if this work plan variation were to be accepted, the area	11.53AM
6	shaded red would be completed in 2019, the area shaded	
7	blue would be completed still in 2028?I'd have to	
8	check the dates.	
9	Can you clarify what's proposed?They're due to occur at	
10	the end of north field phase 2, and north field phase 2	11.54AM
11	was under this alternative planned to finish 2025.	
12	2025, so that in fact brings that forward?That's	
13	essentially forward.	
14	But the yellow and green areas would not be finished until	
15	2042?That's right.	11.54AM
16	If the extension of the mine life is approved.	
17	MEMBER PETERING: Mr Faithfull, the presence of the	
18	infrastructure on the northern batters, I think you	
19	described it as some power, pipes, de-watering system,	
20	is that impeding the rehabilitation proposals? The	11.54AM
21	second question is, can that infrastructure be moved so	
22	that the northern batters can be rehabilitated?The	
23	one point that you didn't mention with your three	
24	points was that there's a significant amount of	
25	geotechnical equipment in that area that provides	11.55AM
26	obviously the ongoing monitoring for stability in that	
27	area.	
28	They were your points, Mr Faithfull?The answer is, yes,	
29	it does impede it, the infrastructure, because we need	
30	that infrastructure to ensure that the mine can still	11.55AM
31	operate, can still be functional.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1987 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 So, can you move the infrastructure?---It's not something 2 I've specifically looked at. So you could, it's just costly?---Like I said, I haven't 3 4 looked at it. 5 MEMBER CATFORD: Could I just seek clarification. I think 11.55AM 6 you were saying you were going to not complete the 7 rehabilitation in those two red areas to the west of 8 the northern batters, but replace it with some other 9 activity. I just wanted to know where that replacement 10 was going to occur?---Sure, no problem, it was proposed 11.56AM 11 that a section down here would be completed. 12 Why can that be completed quite early when previously it was going to be done 20 years later or so?---That area sits 13 above our trunk line for those, we've got a number of 14 15 those systems here so we're doing a part of the 11.56AM 16 rehabilitation here which will need to be supplemented 17 in years to come. So we're openly doing a section as 18 in the top batter, so we're not actually profiling the 19 coal in that area, we're just profiling the overburden. 20 So is there more you could do in that general area?---The 11.56AM 21 answer is, yes, and it includes some of these overburden dumps that are placed out through here. 22 23 There's additional rehabilitation that could occur in 24 those areas that aren't mentioned in this. 25 MEMBER PETERING: Sorry, Ms Richards, just a couple more 11.57AM 26 queries. So just considering rehabilitation, I assume 27 it's an expensive exercise. When you build a house 28 you've got a per square metre depending on the quality 29 of the fittings. Is there a range of rehabilitation per metre, just so I get a sense of, I guess, what the 30 11.57AM 31 costs are?---It really depends on the method, and

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1988 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 there's a whole different number of variables. It 2 depends on whether we're going to cart material in and 3 just fill the batters up with overburden, and it 4 depends on whether we're going to cart material out of 5 the batters to generate the profile and cart a minimal 11.57AM 6 amount of overburden in. It really depends on the 7 scenario, so I can't give you a definitive answer. 8 Is there a range?---Not that we work to, no. But you have a budget to stick to for rehabilitation?---We 9 10 have a budget, yes. 11.58AM 11 Is your budget the whole lot of the rehabilitation or is it 12 an annual budget? Can you just clarify?---It gets broken down into an annual budget and then we have a 13 14 budget for final rehabilitation at the end of the mine. 15 And those numbers?---I don't know what they are. 11.58AM 16 MEMBER CATFORD: Could I just ask one more, you're getting 17 bombarded with questions from everybody at the moment. 18 The blue areas there, what is the reason why they couldn't be advanced or rehabilitated sooner?---That 19 20 area is our overburden dump, our existing overburden 11.58AM 21 dump. 22 So that continues? --- So that continues, yes. 23 MS RICHARDS: And that's proposed to be covered by water in 24 the final analysis, is it?---No. No?---No. This area here, this includes the knuckle point 25 11.58AM 26 that everybody talks about, but at this area here, providing we have good material, it too contains an 27 28 amount of infrastructure that's required for the 29 ongoing nature of the mine. Specifically the mine offices, yes?---Well, yes, the mine 30 11.59AM 31 offices sits straight above it. Look, it's an area

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1989 MF Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry E

1	that - there's a power supply that runs down through	
2	the old transfer point in through here, and there's	
3	also a number of water pipes that also exist in that	
4	area as well. I'd have to take it away and go and have	
5	a look at it.	11.59AM
6	MEMBER CATFORD: I think you mentioned, that would be	
7	completed in 2025, but the mine continues operating	
8	after that day date, so presumably you'd be relocating	
9	those services somehow, would you?Under this	
10	proposed work plan the mine is operating at a reduced	11.59AM
11	capacity, so that you have the capability then to be	
12	able to pull out some of that infrastructure.	
13	And not have to replace it then somewhere	
14	else?Potentially, yes.	
15	MS RICHARDS: We're getting close to the end, Mr Faithfull.	11.59AM
16	I'd like to take you now to paragraph 60 of your	
17	statement where you set out a number of factors and	
18	constraints that need to be taken into account in	
19	planning rehabilitation works on the northern batters.	
20	A number of these we've covered already in your	12.00PM
21	description of the steps that are necessary. The	
22	availability of sufficient quantities of suitable	
23	overburden, that's the fifth step in the process that	
24	you've provided?Yes.	
25	So it doesn't constrain you at least from commencing the	12.00PM
26	process, does it?No.	
27	Construction constraints you've explained. The	
28	infrastructure positioned on the northern batters, is	
29	that a consideration for block 1C of the rehabilitation	
30	plan? I'd rather understood your evidence to suggest	12.00PM
31	that that area of the northern batters that is proposed	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1990 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	to be rehabilitated first has been selected because it	
2	doesn't have infrastructure on it. Is that	
3	correct?Yes, that's right, it contains - yes, it	
4	sits to the east of our major powerlines and major	
5	pipelines.	12.01PM
6	The area immediately to the west of that does have important	
7	infrastructure on it?Does have infrastructure.	
8	So that's a consideration for that part of the northern	
9	batters?That's correct.	
10	You then mention over the page infrastructure positioned	12.01PM
11	above the northern batters, including SP AusNet's high	
12	voltage powerlines, the Princes Freeway and the Morwell	
13	main drain. Can you explain how it is that that	
14	infrastructure needs to be taken into account when you	
15	are rehabilitating inside the mine?Absolutely.	12.01PM
16	Please do?The major consideration here is that - well	
17	first of all it's what method would you use to	
18	rehabilitate, so it's whether you're profiling back,	
19	whether you're filling with dirt. The underlying issue	
20	with all of this is, is that that is significant	12.02PM
21	infrastructure that, if you don't install and monitor	
22	for geotechnical stability in the area, and if you	
23	don't get that right, you could potentially impact	
24	those assets.	
25	You might have some subsidence and very many unhappy	12.02PM
26	people?That never happens.	
27	CHAIRMAN: You were talking about powerlines, could I	
28	clarify some uncertainty that I find in the earlier	
29	material which relates to the powerlines and the impact	
30	of fires. I know you were not there on the day, but in	12.02PM
31	Mr Harkins' material there's reference to these	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1991 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 powerlines in a way that might suggest that they were 2 impacted by the fire in the northern batters or by grass fires impacting that area which is different. 3 Do 4 you have any comment upon what your enquiries have 5 revealed in relation to either of those 12.03PM options?---Look, I've made no specific enquiries 6 7 regarding that, I've been very much focused at the 8 moment on the geotechnical stability of the mine. So no, I haven't been focused on that area. 9 10 So it's possible that it could have been, either the 12.03PM location of the lines is such that it could have been 11 12 impacted by the fire from the batters moving, if you like to the north, or could have been impacted by the 13 grass fire which is moving along towards Morwell which 14 has impacted on it; either way, either is possible?---I 15 12.03PM 16 don't know. I don't know. 17 MS RICHARDS: Just to be clear about what you are referring 18 to when you identify infrastructure positioned above 19 the batters as a factor or constraint, you're not 20 suggesting that any of that infrastructure has to be 12.04PM moved, are you?---Potentially, yes. 21 Will that have to be done for block 1C?---It depends on the 22 23 method that we go forward going ahead doing the 24 rehabilitation. Once the stability analysis, and we understand the nature of that batter and what we're 25 12.04PM 26 trying to do with it, once we've determined that, then 27 we can start to understand the impacts and the modelled 28 impacts on each of these areas. And if it did come to 29 a point where we need to talk to SP AusNet regarding 30 their HP powerlines, then that's a discussion we'll 12.04PM 31 have at the time and we'll talk to and engage with

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1992 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS them.

1

2	This is work that's to be completed in about 5 years' time	
3	and at present as you sit here you can't say whether	
4	it's going to be necessary to move the high voltage	
5	powerlines or close the freeway?That's right.	12.04PM
6	But that's a problem that's going to have to be solved	
7	between now and 2019, isn't it?It is.	
8	And so, in a sense it's a factor that has to be taken into	
9	account but it's not a constraint on starting that	
10	process?No, it's certainly not a constraint in	12.05PM
11	starting that process, absolutely not.	
12	There are two other areas that I'd like to take you to. You	
13	say at paragraph 64 that you estimate that the works	
14	required to rehabilitate the area of the northern	
15	batters between the area that's already been	12.05PM
16	rehabilitated and the area at the western end where	
17	there's going to be future mining, that it would be	
18	considerably more costly to do that earlier than it	
19	would be to do it in the sequence that's currently	
20	proposed. Is that mainly because it will be necessary	12.06PM
21	to move the infrastructure that you have identified as	
22	sitting on that middle section of the northern	
23	batters?Partially, yes, but that's not the whole	
24	picture.	
25	Okay, what's the rest of the picture?The whole picture is	12.06PM
26	that if you were to accelerate that, you would be doing	
27	it outside the mining sequence. So at the moment the	
28	rehabilitation strategy is linked to the mining	
29	sequence. Once you start stepping outside of that,	
30	then you start introducing a number of other	12.06PM
31	constraints, restrictions that we presumed will add	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1993 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	cost and significant cost.	
2	And those are the availability of suitable overburden that	
3	you vastly prefer to source from within the	
4	mine?Yes.	
5	And the undesirability of rehabilitating an area that you	12.06PM
6	are planning to mine in future?Yes.	
7	And nobody's suggesting that that's a sensible idea. Those	
8	are the two additional constraints; is that	
9	right?The availability of overburden material and	
10	the mining sequence, yes.	12.07PM
11	Acknowledging all of that, you say in the last paragraph of	
12	your statement that within the central region of the	
13	northern batters it may be possible to identify smaller	
14	areas in relation to which rehabilitation works could	
15	be undertaken as a matter of priority?Yes.	12.07PM
16	So, can you identify for us, perhaps by looking at Annexure	
17	6 to your statement, what those additional areas that	
18	may be rehabilitated within the next two to three years	
19	are. This may not be the best of your annexures to	
20	look at, but we'll see if there's a better one?No.	12.07PM
21	What I'm talking about in that statement is that	
22	smaller localised areas within each of these area A and	
23	area B sections. So within these sections here. What	
24	I'm referring to is, I'm not talking about	
25	rehabilitating all of this area; I'm talking about	12.08PM
26	rehabilitating smaller sections where currently they're	
27	available, there's no geotechnical monitoring equipment	
28	in that area, there's no bores, there's no Fire Service	
29	network, there's no infrastructure, it's about	
30	identifying areas that we can get to.	12.08PM
31	So that can be done as part of the rehabilitation work that	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1994 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 will have to be done close to that area by 2019?---That 2 can be done, yes. In doing that, you would prioritise the areas closest to the 3 town of Morwell?---Yes. 4 MEMBER PETERING: And why would you do that, Mr Faithfull? 5 12.08PM What are the benefits of earlier rehabilitation of 6 7 small pockets?---I think it provides an opportunity to 8 profile those batters and to provide some of the longer term benefits and get us ahead in regards to our rehab 9 strategy. Look, obviously with the fire, it's a method 10 12.09PM 11 that can be used to minimise the fire. 12 MS RICHARDS: I have no further questions for Mr Faithfull. I understand that Ms Nichols for Environment Victoria 13 14 has some questions. 15 MEMBER PETERING: Just before you do, sorry, Ms Nichols, I 12.09PM 16 just wanted to clarify one point. We had a 17 conversation around earlier temporary covering of 18 batters for fire prevention. I think your answer was, 19 well, you'd either have to look into it or there was no 20 way of doing it on a temporary basis, and your fire 12.09PM protection strategy was, your words, "Mine firefighting 21 system." So there's been evidence around the removal 22 23 of those firefighting systems from the northern 24 batters, and that's your understanding, that they've been removed from parts of the northern batters?---Yes. 25 12.10PM 26 And that there was some pipes and things that were put down 27 during the fire?---There was pipes, there was 28 additional pipes that were laid out during the fire, 29 yes, that's correct. I guess it's incongruous and I'm trying to understand, if 30 12.10PM 31 you're strategy for prevention of fire was relying upon

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1995 MR FAITHFULL XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1 the mine firefighting system, and it wasn't complete, 2 what was the backup plan if it wasn't effective?---The Fire Service Policy sets out clear steps, sets out 3 4 clear quidelines by where there's clay breaks, there's 5 tanker fill points that mitigate and provide those 12.10PM 6 firefighting services and access to firefighting 7 services for those areas. 8 Was the risk of the firefighting equipment not working canvassed in GDF's policies? Was that risk 9 10 addressed?---I don't know. I don't know. 12.11PM 11 MS RICHARDS: I've had indications from Ms Nichols from 12 Environment Victoria, and Ms Doyle will also have a short series of questions for Mr Faithfull. 13 MEMBER PETERING: Thank you, Mr Faithfull?---No problem. 14 15 <CROSS-EXAMINED BY MS NICHOLS: 12.11PM 16 Good morning, Mr Faithfull. As you've heard, I appear for 17 Environment Victoria. Mr Faithfull, I just have a few 18 questions to start off about overburden. Can I just understand where the issue of overburden fits within 19 20 the mining method you've described in the 12.12PM 21 rehabilitation plan. When you extract coal you 22 necessarily generate overburden, you first remove the 23 topsoil, then you strip out the overburden, and before 24 you can win the coal you need to dispose of the overburden in some way, don't you?---Well, we're doing 25 12.12PM it essentially at the same time, so we're taking an 26 27 amount of overburden to expose a coal seam which we 28 mine. 29 In simple terms, the overburden can really go into three 30 places; it can be placed in the internal dump, 12.12PM 31 including the one in the southeastern field in the

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1996 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry MR FAITHFULL XXN BY MS NICHOLS

1	mine, or placed on the floor of the mine pit or used to	
2	be placed on worked out batters; is that correct?No.	
3	No? Where are the other places the overburden goes?It	
4	depends on material quality.	
5	Yes, of course, it does depend on the material quality, but	12.13PM
6	depending on the quality, the overburden will go to one	
7	of those three places?That's right.	
8	Some of the overburden will be suitable for placement on	
9	batters and some will not because of its	
10	quality?Correct.	12.13PM
11	That's a natural product of the type of soil that you have	
12	in the mining area?That's right.	
13	Relative to other mines around the world probably, in this	
14	mine you have a fairly high proportion of coal to	
15	overburden?That's correct.	12.13PM
16	The ideal situation for you is that you'd be able to use	
17	overburden material that is close to the area that	
18	you're rehabilitating?Absolutely.	
19	But it's not always going to be possible, is it?It	
20	depends on how structured and how good the mine plan	12.13PM
21	is.	
22	Ultimately, in the rehabilitation plan, when you consider it	
23	over the whole of its life, you will need to import	
24	overburden materials from parts of the mine to other	
25	parts to rehabilitate the batters, won't you?That's	12.14PM
26	right.	
27	For example, just briefly in the application to amend the	
28	rehabilitation plan in 2013, what's indicated about the	
29	final rehabilitation process at page 25 is that,	
30	"Overburden from the batters will be dozed over the	12.14PM
31	exposed coal batters to create the final surface to	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1997 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1 allow plant growth, and where overburden materials are 2 of poor quality, imported good quality overburden will be laid on the exposed coal benches using truck and 3 4 shovel"?---That's right. That necessarily arises out of the nature of the material in 5 12.14PM the mine?---And also the mining strategy at the time 6 7 and the sequence. 8 But you can't exclude the possibility of needing to import material from one part of the mine to the other?---No, 9 10 I can't exclude it, but in terms of the mining sequence 12.15PM and the mining strategy, it's definitely more 11 12 beneficial to have the overburden material in close proximity to the rehabilitated slopes. 13 14 But you're going to have to do some of it one way or the 15 other, aren't you?---You'll have to do some of it, but 12.15PM 16 the aim of it is to keep it as minimal as possible. 17 In relation to the question of progressive rehabilitation, 18 as you explain in your statement, there is an 19 obligation on GDF Suez to rehabilitate the land in the 20 course of doing the work; you accept that don't 12.15PM 21 you?---Yes. 22 And that's a statutory obligation?---Yes, that's a statutory 23 obligation but it's also part and parcel of being a 24 community wise and environmentally wise mining 25 business. 12.15PM 26 Indeed, and that's an important obligation that GDF Suez 27 accepts that it has?---Yes. 28 In a sense, it's the quid pro quo for being able to have 29 permission to extract coal from the land, is that you 30 rehabilitate it finally at the end of its life, but you 12.16PM 31 also rehabilitate it as you go along; is that

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1998 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1	correct?That's right.	
2	With the 2009 plan, there's been some discussion with	
3	Ms Richards that I won't repeat about the sequencing of	
4	the rehabilitation and the difference of view between	
5	GDF Suez and Ms White of DSDBI?DSDBI, yes.	12.16PM
6	I won't take you back to the substance of it, but in short	
7	it was the Department's view that certain parts of	
8	rehabilitation would be concluded at the time at which	
9	you considered that they would be commenced?That's	
10	right.	12.16PM
11	Was there ever any discussion in your meetings with the	
12	Department in the course of discussing progressive	
13	rehabilitation about the meaning of that sequence and	
14	the timing required by it?Not on my watch, no.	
15	To your knowledge, or the first you've heard of it is in the	12.17PM
16	course of this Inquiry?That's correct.	
17	So you were operating on the assumption that you've	
18	described in your evidence, by reference to the plan,	
19	and the Department, as you now know, was operating on a	
20	different assumption?That's right.	12.17PM
21	Can the Board infer from that, that when you communicate	
22	with the Department in your regular meetings, for	
23	example in the Environment Review Committee, that there	
24	is not a discussion regularly based around time	
25	milestones?We speak specifically about	12.17PM
26	rehabilitation that's planned and rehabilitation that's	
27	been completed, but in regards to work plan, look, I	
28	haven't attended any of the NRC meetings, it was my	
29	understanding that those items were covered off in	
30	there.	12.17PM
31	If DSDBI had an understanding that you would complete	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 1999 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1 certain phases of the rehabilitation by 2019 for 2 example, to your knowledge they didn't put that to you and ask you how you were going to meet that time frame 3 4 that they understood existed?---No, they didn't. In relation to the remediation that is scheduled currently 5 12.18PM to be completed by 2019, have you done a stability 6 7 assessment yet?---No. 8 When will you commence that?---I don't know. Can you tell the Board why it is you don't know when you 9 10 will commence that, despite the fact that that process 12.18PM 11 is at the very least due to commence in 2019?---I would 12 tell the Board that at the moment my focus is on maintaining the geotechnical stability of the mine 13 under current circumstances. We've had a number of 14 15 site issues that we've needed to deal with. The 12.18PM 16 rehabilitation of the plant associated for a 2017 or 17 2019 plan is on the long-term horizon at the moment for 18 me. 19 Accepting that there has been a very major incident at the 20 mine, but perhaps moving back in time before February 12.19PM 21 2014, was there a reason why you did not commence the 22 stability assessment for the next phase of 23 rehabilitation which was due, that you had not 24 commenced it prior to February 2014? Is the answer, no?---The answer is that we were busy doing other 25 12.19PM 26 things at the time. So it wasn't a priority to start that process?---No. 27 28 You've emphasised at paragraph 34 of your statement that 29 there are a number of steps involved in remediation, which I won't repeat, and you've said that batter 30 12.19PM 31 rehabilitation requires extensive planning, significant

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2000 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

MR FAITHFULL XXN BY MS NICHOLS

1 resources, plant, labour, equipment and external 2 consultants. You give the example of the rehabilitation of the northern batters, at the eastern 3 4 end of the northern batters in 2008-2012. You say that those works were complex and labour and time-intensive. 5 12.20PM 6 Are you able to provide the Board with any 7 understanding of what those works cost?---No. They 8 were all pre my time. I don't have any information on 9 that. I understand that you commenced quite recently, but you are 10 12.20PM 11 the person at GDF Suez responsible for long-term 12 rehabilitation, are you not?---That's right. You would have access, ready access, to records of GDF Suez 13 that should detail what those costs are?---Yes, but I 14 15 haven't looked at them. 12.20PM 16 You say in your statement, without having looked at them, 17 that those works were complex, labour and 18 time-intensive?---Yes, that's my understanding, after 19 talking to the people that indeed carried out those 20 works, the guys in the field, that they were indeed 12.21PM 21 practically complex. 22 You can't, as you sit here now, estimate what those works 23 cost?---No. 24 On the significant question of whether it is possible or whether GDF is prepared to bring forward the 25 12.21PM 26 rehabilitation works in sections of the northern batters, what you say in your statement is that 27 28 bringing those works forward or accelerating them would 29 be a significant undertaking which would require considerable resources. You've already addressed some 30 12.21PM 31 of that with Ms Richards. I'd just like to take you

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2001 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1 back to some of those very briefly to understand them 2 better. The stages you identify at paragraph 34 of your statement, if you've got that there just to remind 3 4 you, start with stability assessments, following on with planning, moving infrastructure, rebuilding 5 12.22PM infrastructure and placing overburden. Those steps 6 7 would be required no matter when you do rehabilitation 8 works, wouldn't they?---This laid out the steps required prior to doing rehabilitation works. 9 10 The nature of the steps involved does not change regardless 12.22PM 11 of when you do the works; it's not a function of when 12 they're done, you must do these things when you rehabilitate in any case?---Yes, that's right. 13 You say at paragraph 59 of your statement, on the question 14 15 of whether the works in the northern batters could be 12.22PM 16 accelerated, that it would involve those components 17 which you've said would occur in any case regardless of 18 when the works are done. 19 Then you address specifically the constraints in 20 relation to the northern batters. Can I ask you 12.23PM firstly about what you call construction constraints. 21 That issue about having a season within which to do 22 23 rehabilitation between Melbourne Cup and Anzac Day, 24 that's just the nature of the job, isn't it, when doing rehabilitation?---That's right. 25 12.23PM 26 It doesn't change because you decide to accelerate the 27 works?---No, it's when you can feasibly and practically 28 operate in the field. 29 It's something that you must do as a cost of carrying out 30 the mining activities on land, you must engage in that 12.23PM 31 process, which includes a cycled period of

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2002 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1 rehabilitation that can't continue all year?---We do an 2 amount of progressive rehabilitation per year, yes. Another constraint you identify which has been discussed, 3 4 and I'll just go to briefly, is the need to deal with infrastructure on the northern batters. In answer to 5 12.24PM Ms Petering's question before, you said you had not 6 7 looked at whether you couldn't move that 8 infrastructure. So you're not in a position to say that the infrastructure on the northern batters cannot 9 be moved, are you?---I'm in a position at the moment 10 12.24PM 11 where that infrastructure is critical to ongoing 12 operations at the mine. That's accepted, Mr Faithfull, but the concept of 13 14 rehabilitation that you explain in paragraph 34 of your 15 statement is that it necessarily involves moving 12.24PM 16 important infrastructure, replacing it somewhere else 17 on the mine, and to the extent necessary rebuilding it. 18 That is correct, isn't it?---Yes, that's right. 19 So you must encounter that issue whenever you remediate, 20 wherever there is infrastructure in place?---Yes, 12.24PM 21 that's right. 22 The fact that you may have to move infrastructure to a 23 different place is ordinarily not a reason not to do 24 rehabilitation at an earlier time ?---No, it's not. 25 No, I disagree. 12.25PM 26 Well, it just comes more costly, doesn't it?---No, it's a 27 matter of practicality and it's a matter of the mining 28 sequence and it's a matter about understanding what 29 that infrastructure is at that particular point in time 30 and what it's being used for. 12.25PM 31 Perhaps we could go through them. It's accepted that

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2003 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

MR FAITHFULL XXN BY MS NICHOLS

1	infrastructure is on the mine because it's important,	
2	because you need to use it?That's right.	
3	So, accepting that, dealing with the ones you mention at	
4	page 10 of your statement, the first one you mention is	
5	mine powerlines. You don't know as you sit here today	12.25PM
6	whether or not they would need to be moved, do	
7	you?The mine powerlines? If we were to rehabilitate	
8	what?	
9	I beg your pardon, I was actually directing myself to	
10	SP AusNet assets. I asked you the wrong question.	12.26PM
11	SP AusNet's assets, you don't know whether they would	
12	have to be moved do you?No, that's right.	
13	And you could have discussions with them, couldn't	
14	you?That's right.	
15	You would anticipate that, if permission was required,	12.26PM
16	SP AusNet would give that permission to you?We would	
17	engage in discussions with SP AusNet if we determined	
18	that that infrastructure would be impacted by any	
19	activities at the mine.	
20	There would be no reason to think that SP AusNet would not	12.26PM
21	cooperate with you and give you the permission you	
22	needed to do that?I would expect that would be the	
23	case.	
24	Going back to mine powerlines which I mentioned before, you	
25	probably would have to move the mine powerlines; is	12.26PM
26	that right?Yes.	
27	But you would have the technical capability to do that,	
28	wouldn't you?Yes, that's right.	
29	Dealing with the issue of Fire Service main pipes, those can	
30	be moved, can't they?Yes, they can be.	12.27PM
31	They were moved in the course of the rehabilitation of part	
	.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2004 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS	

1	of the northern batters in 2008-2012, weren't they?I	
2	wasn't there at the time.	
3	I think you say that in your statement, Mr Faithfull, that	
4	as part of the works done in the northern batters you	
5	needed to move Fire Service pipes?Could you refer me	12.27PM
6	to that section?	
7	I'll have the reference turned up in a moment, Mr Faithfull.	
8	Roads, ramps and benches, they can be moved, can't	
9	they, or rebuilt?Roads can be, benches can't be.	
10	Benches are being rehabilitated, new benches will be	12.27PM
11	constructed in other parts of the mine?No. No,	
12	that's not the case.	
13	You're not suggesting that you can't have alternative access	
14	arrangements put in place, are you?No.	
15	So, if you can't move or rebuild the bench you can create an	12.28PM
16	alternative access arrangement?Yes, that's right.	
17	Horizontal and vertical bores can also be rebuilt and	
18	replaced?That depends on the location of the bores	
19	and the activity at the time.	
20	But there's nothing to suggest, on the basis of the	12.28PM
21	knowledge that you have as you sit here, that that	
22	can't be done in relation to the northern batters?I	
23	don't think I said that nothing cannot be done, but it	
24	needs to be done in a logical set out sequence.	
25	The reference I sought to direct you to before,	12.28PM
26	Mr Faithfull, was at paragraph 51 of your statement	
27	where you mention the rehabilitation works in the	
28	northeastern part of the northern batters, and you say	
29	that those works were complex and labour and	
30	time-intensive, and, as I suggest to you, all	12.29PM
31	rehabilitation is by its very nature; would you agree	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2005 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1	with that?Yes, that's right.	
2	"These rehabilitation works were complex. In order to	
3	rehabilitate the area Fire Service pipes and mains had	
4	to be moved prior to the batter reshaping	
5	works?That's right.	12.29PM
6	So it's been done before, hasn't it?Of course it has.	
7	None of these issues are really a reason that you cannot do	
8	these works; they add to the cost though, don't	
9	they?They are all reasons why we can't do works at a	
10	particular point in time, yes.	12.29PM
11	There's no technical impediment to doing any of these works,	
12	it's just that you prefer to do them in a different	
13	sequence?No, I disagree, I believe that there are a	
14	number of technical impediments in terms of doing this	
15	work. It has a lot to do with the mining sequence, it	12.29PM
16	has a lot to do with the geotechnical stability at the	
17	time. These are considerations that all need to be	
18	thought about prior to doing any of this work. I'm not	
19	saying this work can't be done, I'm simply saying that	
20	it needs to be done in a well thought out and logical	12.30PM
21	sequence.	
22	No one is suggesting that you shouldn't think about doing it	
23	in a logical sequence, but what is suggested,	
24	Mr Faithfull, is that you've simply identified a number	
25	of things that admittedly are complex but that would	12.30PM
26	need to happen in the course of any remediation and	
27	must be thought about?That's right.	
28	Can I ask you about whether you agree with this proposition:	
29	One of the consequences of leaving unremediated areas	
30	of exposed coal batters is to increase fire risk. Do	12.30PM
31	you accept that?No, providing you have an adequate	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2006 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1	means of extinguishment that's installed or you have	
2	the ability to get to water.	
3	Yes, I should have probably put it that way. So there's	
4	really two options: You need an adequate fire water	
5	service?Yes.	12.31PM
6	Or you need the exposed coal batters to be insulated in one	
7	way or the other?Sure.	
8	And, to summarise that, the principal ways of guarding	
9	against fire risk in a mine are either rehabilitation	
10	which provides insulation or providing an adequate Fire	12.31PM
11	Service?Providing an adequate Fire Service, that's	
12	right.	
13	It's one of the two. In the 2009 fire plan in the	
14	remediation section it's specifically recognised that	
15	covering exposed coal batters in the course of	12.31PM
16	rehabilitation is a fire prevention measure; that is	
17	right, isn't it?Look, I haven't - I don't know the	
18	detail in that policy.	
19	You should really know it, shouldn't you, Mr Faithfull,	
20	because you are the senior person operationally who is	12.32PM
21	responsible for rehabilitation, are you not?I'm	
22	responsible for rehabilitation, but I'm not responsible	
23	for Fire Service and Fire Service planning.	
24	Can I just direct you very briefly to s.6.5 of the 2009 work	
25	plan which deals with remediation, and that's at	12.32PM
26	page 6-3. Do you have that there? I should probably	
27	explain, I'm sorry, Mr Faithfull, it's not actually an	
28	attachment to your statement, but I'll ask that it be	
29	brought up so I can draw your attention to it. While	
30	that's being obtained, can I ask, is the 2009 work plan	12.32PM
31	and specifically the rehabilitation plan something that	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2007 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1	you have looked at in the course of your work?The	
2	2009 work plan?	
3	Yes?Yes, it is.	
4	Can you please turn to page 6-3 and you'll find the	
5	page numbers near to the bottom left-hand corner. Have	12.33PM
6	you got 6.5 there?6.5 or 6-3?	
7	6-3 is the page number and 6.5 is the heading number. It's	
8	entitled, "Progressive rehabilitation	
9	staging/sequence." Do you have that?Yes.	
10	Do you recognise this document?Yes.	12.33PM
11	You'll see that it's stated there under that heading, "The	
12	use of overburden materials for rehabilitation roles is	
13	determined taking into account the nature of the	
14	material. There are two major tasks to be completed	
15	using overburden: (1) coverage of coal batters to	12.33PM
16	provide fire protection and a nutrient base to support	
17	plant growth that in turn provides long-term batter	
18	stability; and (2) placement of the balance of	
19	overburden material on the floor of the mine to assist	
20	with counterbalance and aquifer pressure."	12.34PM
21	Having read that, would you agree that one of the	
22	functions that rehabilitation serves, in particular in	
23	relation to exposed batters, is fire protection?Yes.	
24	Is that something that you consider in the course of your	
25	planning of progressive rehabilitation of the mine?I	12.34PM
26	consider that the areas that aren't covered by	
27	rehabilitation are covered by the Fire Service network.	
28	Is that really the?It's not the driver behind	
29	rehabilitation.	
30	Is your working assumption that, for fire risk, you're	12.34PM
31	really relying upon an adequate Fire Service system in	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2008 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1	the mine for the areas that aren't	
2	rehabilitated?Yes, that's right.	
3	Have you made any enquiries about the functionality and	
4	effectiveness of the Fire Service system at the mine to	
5	protect against fire risk in the unremediated worked	12.35PM
6	out batters?I think it's pretty significant at the	
7	moment.	
8	Let me ask you the question in relation to the period of	
9	time before the 2014 fire. Had you made any enquiries	
10	about that?No.	12.35PM
11	Why is that, Mr Faithfull?Why that I haven't - sorry, can	
12	you rephrase the question?	
13	Why didn't you think about whether or not the Fire Service	
14	would be sufficient to protect against the risk of fire	
15	in unremediated worked out batters in the mine?I	12.35PM
16	presume that we have an adequate Fire Service system.	
17	It's not my area of speciality.	
18	MEMBER PETERING: Whose is it, Mr Faithfull, sorry?That	
19	would fall under Rob Dugan.	
20	MS NICHOLS: Were you aware that in 1992 the mine operator	12.36PM
21	undertook a risk analysis in relation to the risk of	
22	fire in worked out areas of the mine?1992?	
23	Yes?No.	
24	Did you have any views, other than assuming that the fire	
25	system would be appropriate, or effective rather?No.	12.36PM
26	Just an assumption you made. Can I just finish off that	
27	point by asking you about the 2013 proposed work plan	
28	variation. I take it you're familiar with that	
29	document?Yes.	
30	On page 25 of that document; do you have that one here?I	12.36PM
31	have it here somewhere.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2009 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1 Can I draw your attention to the words about halfway down 2 the page, just after the passage I read previously to 3 you, it says, "Generally benches are already covered in 4 good overburden material as part of normal operations 5 to allow vehicle passage and reduce fire risk." I 12.37PM would suggest to you that the plan itself acknowledges 6 7 that the placement of overburden material on parts of 8 the mine that contain coal and are exposed is an important fire prevention measure?---Well, that's 9 10 indeed making reference to the roads. 12.38PM 11 I understand that's in a different context, it's not 12 specifically talking about exposed coal, but it does acknowledge the risk of fire, does it not?---It 13 acknowledges the risk of fire for areas that are 14 15 trafficked by vehicles. 12.38PM 16 I understand. It's the case, isn't it, that GDF did not 17 have, at least before the 2014 fires, any program to 18 cap or otherwise cover the exposed coal batters, other 19 than by way of rehabilitation?---Apart from clay 20 capping roads, yes. We did have a plan that as we 12.38PM generally build roads we clay capped roads, but in 21 terms of final rehabilitation, no. We have our annual 22 23 plan that we work to, our rehabilitation plan that we 24 work to each year that we generate and we work to that, so we cover those areas. 25 12.39PM Can I ask you some questions finally about the 26 27 rehabilitation bond. You've said that GDF has a bond 28 in the amount of \$15 million that it has lodged. What 29 is your understanding of the purpose of the rehabilitation bond?---The bond, as we spoke about 30 12.39PM 31 before, it's a carrot and a stick and it's, if you fail

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2010 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry MR FAITHFULL XXN BY MS NICHOLS

1	to meet milestone targets for progressive	
2	rehabilitation, or if you fail to do final	
3	rehabilitation, you forfeit your bond.	
4	I'll just read to you a statement, you don't need to go to	
5	it because it's very short, it's contained in the work	12.39PM
6	plan of 2009 - or rather, the progress report that's	
7	attached to the work plan which is dated in 2008. The	
8	statement is this under the heading of, "Progressive	
9	rehabilitation." "The mining licence requires the	
10	posting of a substantial rehabilitation bond to ensure	12.40PM
11	that mine closure and final rehabilitation never	
12	becomes a burden on the taxpayer."	
13	Do you accept that as a current operating	
14	statement from GDF Suez's perspective?I'm not - just	
15	read that out to me again, please?	12.40PM
16	Yes. I should say, this is a GDF document, it's the 2008	
17	progress report; are you familiar with that?Not the	
18	progress report.	
19	I might actually get you to look at it briefly, if you may.	
20	Do you have the 2009 plan there. You were given it a	12.40PM
21	few moments ago, I think, Mr Faithfull?Refer me to	
22	what page I'm looking at?	
23	Yes, the trouble is that it doesn't really have	
24	page numbers. I'll see if I can find a page number for	
25	you. If you go towards the back of the document, if	12.41PM
26	you look at the page numbers in the top right-hand	
27	corner, the document codes, can you see those?Yes.	
28	Towards the end there's an a page ending in 0812. That	
29	should be the commencement of the progress report for	
30	2008?Sorry, I've lost you. Progress report.	12.41PM
31	You have that one there?Yes.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2011 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1	Have you seen that progress report before?I haven't	
2	looked at this in detail, no.	
3	You probably have access to it in the course of your work,	
4	do you not?Yes, that would be right.	
5	If you turn over two pages and get to the page with the	12.42PM
6	heading, "Progressive rehabilitation"?Yes.	
7	You'll see the statement in the second paragraph, "The	
8	mining licence requires the posting of a substantial	
9	rehabilitation bond to ensure that mine closure and	
10	final rehabilitation never becomes a burden on the	12.42PM
11	taxpayer." Is that still a statement of GDF's policy	
12	and attitude?Look, in seeing this document for the	
13	first time, it seems like a fair statement to me.	
14	You've spoken in your evidence in your statement about the	
15	purpose of the rehabilitation bond. It should be, if	12.42PM
16	it is to conform with that objective that I've just	
17	taken you to in that document, the rehabilitation bond	
18	should cover the likely costs of the outstanding	
19	remediation works; that's correct, isn't it?Just say	
20	that to me again please?	12.43PM
21	If it's to meet that objective of the costs of	
22	rehabilitation never becoming a burden on the taxpayer,	
23	the amount of the bond should at least be equivalent to	
24	the likely cost of the outstanding rehabilitation	
25	works?It should be a function of it, yes.	12.43PM
26	You've never been asked to do an assessment of the	
27	rehabilitation costs?No.	
28	for the purposes of advising the Minister under the	
29	Act, have you?No.	
30	Almost finished, Mr Faithfull, but in relation to the	12.43PM
31	\$15 million figure, do you accept that that's based on	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2012 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1	1994 dollar figures assessment of the then estimated	
2	rehabilitation costs?I believe so.	
3	And it's not indexed?I don't know the detail behind it.	
4	But you would accept that it seems right, doesn't it, that	
5	it hasn't been indexed? It was based on 1994 dollars	12.44PM
6	which you accepted, and the amount of it has stayed the	
7	same ever since?That's not a matter for me to	
8	comment on; that's something that's set by another	
9	people within the industry.	
10	So you don't know how it was calculated?No. It was in	12.44PM
11	1994.	
12	But it hasn't been revised since 1994, has it?I don't	
13	believe so.	
14	It was not revised in 2009 when the area of the mining	
15	the operated area of the mining increased	12.44PM
16	significantly?I don't know.	
17	You don't know? All right. But you would accept, wouldn't	
18	you, that if the area of the mine increased	
19	significantly, then the potential rehabilitation costs	
20	exposure would have increased significantly?No, not	12.45PM
21	necessarily.	
22	Well, if you have a lot more area of land to rehabilitate	
23	it's going to cost a lot more, isn't it?No, depends	
24	on the method that you use to rehabilitate.	
25	Quite frankly, Mr Faithfull, that's not a realistic answer,	12.45PM
26	is it?I think it's very realistic.	
27	Do you accept that per hectare you'll incur costs to	
28	rehabilitate?That's right.	
29	And so, if you significantly increase hectarage which is	
30	mined, you will significantly increase the hectarage	12.45PM
31	which needs to be rehabilitated at whatever	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2013 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS NICHOLS

1 cost?---Depends what method that I use to do the 2 rehabilitation. If I use truck and shovel to do the 3 whole lot, as probably would have been done in the 1994 4 work plan, then it would have been a price. If I was to do rehabilitation now and use a different method, 5 12.45PM 6 well, it changes the dynamics and it changes the costs. 7 We might be at cross-purposes. The more rehabilitation you have to do, the more it will cost; that is right, isn't 8 it?---That's right. 9 But you can't tell the Board about what your budget is for 10 12.46PM 11 rehabilitation?---No. 12 And you don't know what its projected to cost? --- No. You can't tell the Board about the adequacy of the 13 \$15 million bond?---No. 14 15 It's likely to be very inadequate, isn't it?---I don't know. 12.46PM 16 You have no idea. Finally, you've talked at length about 17 the costs involved in rehabilitation. A lot of the 18 costs are connected with the need to engage labour, 19 aren't they?---They are. 20 So if GDF was to progress or accelerate its works, it would 12.46PM need to engage more labour?---That's right. 21 And that might have the positive benefit of creating 22 23 opportunities for local employment?---Sure. 24 I have nothing further. <CROSS-EXAMINED BY MS DOYLE: 25 12.47PM 26 Ms Faithfull, I just want to clarify some terminology that's 27 come up during your evidence. In your statement and in 28 some of the questions you've been asked about full or 29 final rehabilitation and you've also been asked about progressive rehabilitation, but then you started to be 30 12.47PM 31 asked about a number of other types of rehabilitation

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2014 MR Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 and I just want to clarify some of those other types. 2 Sometimes you were asked about temporary rehabilitation. Is temporary rehabilitation a term 3 4 that you are familiar with or have tended to use in 5 your work?---No. 12.47PM It seems that there are a number of examples of temporary 6 7 rehabilitation that people have been keen to ask you 8 about. One you've been asked about is one that Mr Incoll, one of the experts who's going to give 9 evidence today, talks about in his statement at 10 12.47PM 11 paragraph 281, and it's the type of rehabilitation that 12 I think Ms Petering was asking you about today. She asked you about clay capping. I just wanted to 13 14 clarify, have you ever undertaking that type of 15 rehabilitation where one puts earth on an exposed 12.48PM 16 batter without laying it back to a fresh profile as 17 you've described under a full rehabilitation?---No. 18 Can you see difficulties with that type of rehabilitation, 19 whether it be called temporary rehabilitation or the 20 Incoll model or clay capping?---Absolutely. 12.48PM What are the difficulties?---The difficulties are that, as I 21 think I mentioned to Ms Petering before, is that a lot 22 23 of our geotechnical analysis on site is done by visual 24 inspections, so we're visually looking at the mining faces and are looking at the final batters. They 25 12.48PM 26 provide us an indicator as to how well the batter is 27 performing, so we can see if new joint sets open up, we

can map these joint sets, once we understand we can

then start taking the next steps in terms of whether we

sets and understand why that joint set opened up in the

physically need to do something to manage those joint

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2015 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

28

29

30

31

MR FAITHFULL XXN BY MS DOYLE 12.49PM

first place. If we were to go with a temporary
 covering of putting something over the top of that,
 that limits our ability to do that.

4 Is there any difficulty which arises from not having laid 5 back or changed the profile of the batter first?---It's 12.49PM the practicality of it in the first place. We're left 6 7 then with essentially a concrete wall which, it's 8 physically hard to maintain, it's not practical in mining nature. I think I mentioned before that it's 9 10 easier to lay the batters back, then you can physically 12.49PM maintain them for vegetation, you can maintain them to 11 12 ensure that the stability of the mine and also indeed the fire risk is reduced in future. 13

You just said a concrete wall. You might be talking there 14 15 about, Mr Gaulton, a community witness, gave evidence 12.49PM 16 about applying a mixture of earth and cement, and Professor Cliff in his statement talks about using fly 17 18 ash slurry and a stabiliser. Is that the type of thing 19 you had in mind when you said concrete or are you 20 thinking of something else?---Yes, that's right. Any 12.50PM of those short-term fixes, the shotcreting or the fly 21 ash or the clay clapping, there's a number of practical 22 23 difficulties that go along with trying to implement 24 some of those policies; how do you get the material on the batters? Is it a simple spray? Once it's on there 25 12.50PM 26 how do you then manage the batter profile behind? At least if you lay the batter back you have the 27 28 opportunity then to maintain it in a way going forward. 29 If you don't do that, then you've eliminated potentially one risk, but you've brought another risk 30 12.50PM to the forefront, and that's - - -31

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2016 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE

1 Mr Gaulton referred to, I think, using a jet or a spray to 2 put earth and cement on, and you just said spray, I don't understand. What would you use to spray a 3 4 mixture of earth and cement onto a non-laid back 5 batter?---I imagine it would be some sort of concrete 12.50PM 6 pumping truck and an elevated man lift with a platform, 7 so we're talking about people exposed on heights that 8 we're trying to address a 20 or 30 metre batter with, working on some sort of a slope or a bench. 9 In your statement at paragraph 60 when you talk about 10 12.51PM 11 infrastructure, one of the things you mention is 12 horizontal bores. How would horizontal bores be affected by this type of temporary rehabilitation 13 you've just spoken of?---You'd need to make allowances 14 15 for - you can't block up the horizontal bores so, if 12.51PM 16 any of these methods cover up horizontal bores then, as I mentioned, we're bringing up another geotechnical 17 18 risk because we're not able to manage the water within 19 each of these coal batters. So, if we were to put 20 anything in front of these batters that limits our 12.51PM ability to de-water the batters or monitor these 21 22 batters, then it brings to the forefront a number of 23 other risks. 24 Would the type of temporary rehabilitation, I just want to 25 stick with Ms Petering's version at the moment of clay 12.51PM 26 capping, forget the concrete or the ash model, doing 27 that on a batter that hasn't been laid back, does that 28 make any change in relation to access by road around 29 the mine and, if so, why and how?---Well, it does, 30

because physically when you're putting this material 12.52PM against the batter, so if we're talking about 1:1

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2017 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE

31

1 batter; the natural angle that this material grills 2 down to, so when you tip this material in it might fall at a 35 or a 30 degree profile so it's physically less 3 4 steep. The issue with it is, then the practical nature 5 of being able to bring that material up to a height 12.52PM where it covers the batter then is, we end up with a 6 7 batter profile that's significantly larger and blocks up our horizontal bores. 8

- The access roads at the moment between the vertical bits of 9 10 the batters, how wide are they, the benches in other 12.52PM 11 words?---They're anywhere between 20 and 30 metres.
- Does doing this type of temporary rehabilitation shorten the 13 width of that accessible part of the bench?---It does, 14 absolutely.

12

- 15 Why and by what degree?---It has the potential to 12.53PM 16 significantly reduce. As I mentioned, if your material 17 angle changes and we're compacting, the maximum slope 18 you can work on is a two and a half to a 3:1. Once 19 that's set up and that's the maximum angle you can 20 physically put against these batters, your access to 12.53PM the area now has been cut off because you've covered 21 your road, you've covered your drain, your covered your 22 23 bung wall, all that infrastructure that was sitting on 24 that bench has now been tipped over.
- I want to ask you about one other type of what might be 25 12.53PM 26 called temporary rehabilitation, this is 27 Professor Catford's model that he asked you about; that 28 is, laying back as with full rehabilitation but not 29 covering. Do you see any feasibility/difficulties with that model of what we might call temporary 30 12.53PM rehabilitation?---Look, I think that that's a more 31

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2018 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE realistic and a practical measure, but how you do that given the nature of obviously the infrastructure and the requirements and the time makes it - yes, it would need to be thought about further.

5 Would you need to think about fire risk, because under that 12.54PM
6 model one increase the surface area of exposed coal,
7 doesn't one?---One does increase the surface area of
8 the exposed coal.

- 9 Some of these ideas sound as if they were new or newer to
 10 you. Would it be the case that if you were going to 12.54PM
 11 action any of them, you'd want to undertake a risk
 12 assessment?---Absolutely.
- 13 Would you involve DSDBI in that?---I would involve DSDBI and 14 I would involve WorkSafe.
- 15 You gave evidence when you were asked some questions by 12.54PM 16 Ms Richards about what you call easy wins and you were 17 referring at that instance to the map at Annexure 4. 18 When Ms Richards asked you about it you said, "They 19 were done prior to my time." Those easy wins were done 20 prior to privatisation of the mine, weren't 12.54PM they?---That's right. 21
- I think in your statement at paragraphs 50 and 51, you say that very little rehabilitation had been done prior to privatisation. I wanted to ask you, do you know, was any of the rehabilitation done prior to privatisation 12.55PM of the full rehabilitation nature, namely laying back and covering?---No.
- You were asked about the current plan to hit a 2019 target.
 I don't want to revisit that topic, but you were then
 asked about what you say in paragraph 65, the very last 12.55PM
 paragraph of your statement, about identifying some

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2019 MR FAITHFULL XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE other more feasible parts of the northern batters that
 could be brought forward.

3 Can I ask you to go to Annexure 5 of your 4 statement, there's a map there that's probably an 5 easier one to look at than Annexure 4 for this purpose. 12.55PM 6 Have you got Annexure 5 to your statement? This is the 7 one with some blue cross-hatching. Have you got that 8 one, Mr Faithfull?---Got it. 9 In your statement you described this as areas for 10 rehabilitation in the northern batters that are already 12.56PM 11 earmarked to be done by the end of this year?---That's 12 right. 13 When were they earmarked to be done?--- January 14, start of 14 this year. 15 Before the fires the plan was to get to the blue 12.56PM 16 cross-hatched situation?---It was. 17 Is the current plan still to achieve this map by the end of 18 this calendar year?---It is. 19 In designating or choosing those aspects - sorry, who did it 20 first, was it the Environmental Review Committee who 12.56PM came up with that idea?---No. 21 22 Who planned for it and who selected those areas? --- That's 23 the mine. 24 What process - you don't have to go through all the detail, 25 but what process did they use to select the blue 12.56PM 26 cross-hatched areas?---They were areas that were available. 27 28 Were they regarded as feasible and achievable in the 29 earthworks season?---Within the earthworks season 30 within the timeframes. 12.56PM 31 As far as you know, nothing's changed about that plan other

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2020 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry 1 than, if there's any difficulty with the earthworks 2 season?---Correct.

I have nothing further for Mr Faithfull. 3

- 4 Could I just ask a quick supplementary. Of course, the 5 Inquiry's trying to look at solutions, Mr Faithfull, 12.57PM 6 and thank you for your advice. What overall would you 7 say was the best technical way to reduce the risk of 8 fire on these batters? You've explored some options, 9 we've asked you some, posed some suggestions, what do 10 you think is the best technical mechanical way, 12.57PM 11 engineering solution to reducing the fire on the 12 batters?---I think a combination of the rehabilitation and also the Fire Service network. I think it all 13 comes within a set of constraints and limit of 14 15 practicality, so I think definitely a combination of 12.57PM 16 those two methods. 17
- Thank you.
- 18 MEMBER PETERING: Just to supplement that, too, thank you. The Fire Service network and rehabilitation are the two 19 20 practical ways. So, given the experience of February, 12.58PM is it your opinion that the Fire Service network needs 21 22 to be expanded?---I think it has been expanded already.
- 23 During the fire?---During the fire.
- 24 And any expansion further, do you think, to prevent any 25 further outbreaks of fire at your mine?---That's 12.58PM 26 certainly something we're going to be looking at.
- 27 Thank you.
- 28 <RE-EXAMINED BY MS RICHARDS:
- 29 Just a few more questions, Mr Faithfull. This idea of 30 temporarily covering the exposed coalfaces of the 12.58PM 31 worked out batters with something, be it a fly ash

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2021 MR FAITHFULL RE-XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS RICHARDS

1	slurry or mixture of clay and concrete with something,	
2	this is a new idea to you, is it not?It is.	
3	It's not equivalent to rehabilitation, it's a medium to	
4	long-term fire protection measure that's being	
5	proposed, is it not?Well, it's being proposed.	12.59PM
6	It's a new idea to you, you've known about it for about a	
7	week, would that be right?Yes, that's right.	
8	At most, and immediately you've identified a number of	
9	practical problems with its implementation, haven't	
10	you?That's right.	12.59PM
11	You would accept, would you not, that those practical	
12	problems may be able to be worked through?I agree,	
13	yes.	
14	For example, the practical problem that you've identified	
15	about the application of some coating to the worked out	12.59PM
16	batters, reducing the breadth of the roads, would	
17	depend very much on the thickness of the coating, would	
18	it not?It does, but even if you put a coating on	
19	there, as I mentioned before, it limits our ability to	
20	look at the coal structure itself.	12.59PM
21	Yes, which is a separate issue?Which is a separate issue.	
22	I'd like you to have a look at this photograph, please,	
23	Mr Faithfull, this is a photograph that was provided to	
24	us by Bob Barry who is one of the Incident Controllers,	
25	it appears in his statement on page 7. One of the	01.00PM
26	issues that you mentioned was that, applying this	
27	coating would involve people working at height. This	
28	is a photograph taken during the firefight with	
29	firefighters working at height, applying compressed air	
30	foam to the batters. So we know that it can be done,	01.00PM
31	don't we?Well, that's a foam product.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14	2022	MR	FAI	THFU	JLL	RE-XN
Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquir	У		ΒY	MS	RIC	CHARDS

1 Yes, but we know that a substance can be applied to the 2 exposed coal batters in less than ideal circumstances, do we not?---We know that that foam product can be 3 4 applied to those heights using that equipment, but I 5 don't know the other equipment that's being proposed 01.00PM and the other option that are being proposed. Without 6 7 seeing it in practice and without having experience 8 with it, I'd question its practicality of being able to do something similar to that. 9

- But those are practicalities that could be considered and 10 01.01PM could be assessed with the assistance of DSDBI and 11 12 WorkSafe, could they not?---They could be, but the one issue that we still haven't covered off here is, we're 13 still unable to look at the batters. 14
- 15 Well, again, they're issues that need to be considered but 01.01PM 16 they ought not to be rejected out of hand, should they, 17 because the alternative maybe that we have to get the 18 firefighters back in to do this again under less than 19 ideal circumstances?---I'd hope that that is not going 20 to be the case and we will certainly be endeavouring 01.01PM 21 that that's not going to be the case.
- Yes. Recent experience suggests that additional protection 22 23 measures over and above those in the Mine Fire Service 24 Policy and Code of Practice are required if we are to prevent a recurrence of what happened in February. 25 01.01PM 26 Would you agree?---I think a thorough risk assessment 27 and understanding of the limitations needs to be 28 undertaken to identify any shortfalls and identify 29 opportunities for improvement.
- 30 But you would not reject out of hand the desirability of 31 attempting that task?---No, but I'd certainly like to

01.02PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2023 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

MR FAITHFULL RE-XN BY MS RICHARDS

1	see the science and the practicalities behind it and	
2	how they address my concerns.	
3	Thank you, Mr Faithfull. I have no further questions. May	
4	Mr Faithfull be excused?	
5	CHAIRMAN: Yes. Thank you, Mr Faithfull.	01.02PM
6	<(THE WITNESS WITHDREW)	
7	MS RICHARDS: We have recently received a great deal of very	
8	detailed information from GDF Suez which, while it is	
9	detailed and welcome, has upset the scheduling a	
10	little. So, I anticipate that we will be asking the	01.02PM
11	Board to sit beyond 4.30 this afternoon so that we can	
12	at least complete Mr Polmear's evidence and make some	
13	inroads into Professor Cliff's evidence by the end of	
14	the day and it may also be necessary for us to ask that	
15	we start sitting early tomorrow so that we can complete	01.03PM
16	by the end of tomorrow.	
17	CHAIRMAN: Yes.	
18	LUNCHEON ADJOURNMENT	
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		

UPON RESUMING AT 2.05 P.M.: 1

2	MR ROZEN: Before I call the next witness, there is one	
3	bundle of documents that have been provided to the	
4	Inquiry by GDF Suez which I would seek to tender. It's	
5	a bundle of documents entitled, "Safety assessment of	02.04PM
6	major mining hazards", and it comes in several stages,	
7	several parts and includes an executive summary. I	
8	understand from Ms Doyle that there is a further folder	
9	of documents that may be sought to be attached to this	
10	exhibit. I'm perhaps not expressing that as well as I	02.04PM
11	could, but that's my understanding. For the time being	
12	if I could tender this bundle and copies have been	
13	provided to the parties.	
14		
15	#EXHIBIT 89 - Bundle of GDF Suez documents entitled, "Safety	02.05PM
16	Assessment of Major Mining Hazards".	
17	MR ROZEN: With that out of the way, I will call Mr Richard	
18	Polmear to the witness box, please.	
19	< <u>RICHARD MATTHEW POLMEAR</u> , sworn and examined:	
20	MR ROZEN: Afternoon, Mr Polmear. Afternoon.	02.05PM
21	Can you confirm from the transcript, please, that your full	
22	name is Richard Matthew Polmear?It is.	
23	Your work address is Brodribb Road, Hazelwood?It is.	
24	You're employed by Hazelwood Power Corporation, or GDF Suez	
25	at it's been referred to in this Inquiry, as its Carbon	02.05PM
26	Efficiency and Improvement General Manager?I am.	
27	I'm guessing that's a title that didn't exist in 1982 when	
28	you started working at this location?You're dead	
29	right.	
30	Mr Polmear, for the purposes of the Inquiry have you made a	02.06PM
31	witness statement recently of 30 paragraphs plus	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2025 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1	attachments?I have.	
2	Have you, before coming along this afternoon, had an	
3	opportunity to read through that statement?I have.	
4	Are its contents true and correct?To the best of my	
5	knowledge, yes.	02.06PM
6	There's nothing you want to change?No.	
7	I tender the statement.	
8		
9	#EXHIBIT 90 - Statement of Richard Polmear.	
10		02.06PM
11	MR ROZEN: A little bit about you, Mr Polmear, and your	
12	position. You have in fact been employed at the	
13	Hazelwood Mine for a considerable period of time, since	
14	1982?Correct.	
15	That must make you one of the veterans at the location, I'm	02.06PM
16	guessing?Correct.	
17	Obviously you were there when the mine was operated by the	
18	SECV and you've been there through the Generation	
19	Victoria period and continued post	
20	privatisation?Correct.	02.07PM
21	During that period of 32 years you've had a number of roles	
22	which you refer to in paragraph 4 of your statement,	
23	including a recent period as the Mine Director,	
24	2010-2012?Correct.	
25	Importantly, you've held two positions where you had a	02.07PM
26	responsibility for Fire Services at the mine; is that	
27	right?Correct.	
28	As I read it, between 1990 and 1994, albeit in two different	
29	positions, you had that responsibility?That's	
30	correct.	02.07PM
31	We have an organisation chart, you might have been in the	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2026 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1 Inquiry room when Mr Faithfull found a younger version of himself on a photo, I'll ask you to do the same if 2 we could please to get some idea of where you're 3 4 located in the hierarchy. If you use that ruler that's 5 just in front of you, Mr Polmear, and point at the 02.08PM large screen, if you wouldn't mind?---I'm not sure that 6 I'm on it. 7 8 That's not the outcome I was looking for, Mr Polmear, it's never a good sign?---Did I tell you, I'm retiring in 9 10 two weeks, so maybe this is a new one. 02.08PM Okay, you might retire?---I report directly to the Asset 11 12 Manager, Mr Graham. Not through anyone else, obviously enough; it's a direct 13 14 report?---Yes. 15 That'll do, thank you?---This might be published in two 02.08PM 16 weeks' time. 17 Very helpfully, I must say, for the Inquiry, Mr Polmear, you 18 have been able to fill a number of gaps and we're 19 grateful for that. Your statement sets out a good deal 20 of history going back even before the mine commenced, 02.09PM before the commencement of coal mining. You refer us 21 22 to a plan which is behind Annexure 1, that might be a 23 useful place to start. If we orient that so that, if 24 we can turn it counter-clockwise 90 degrees. Now north's at the top, isn't it, Mr Polmear?---Pretty 25 02.09PM 26 close. This, as you tell us, is actually from a book, isn't it, 27 28 it's the proposed mine, January 1951?---That's correct. 29 Just to get an understanding of that, we're looking at the 30 eastern end of what we've all been referring to as the 02.10PM 31 northern batters?---Yes. The original workings of the

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2027 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry MR POLMEAR XN BY MR ROZEN

1 mine you will see have a curve in it which is the only - not the only, but it's quite helpful in terms of 2 3 locating yourself. At that stage the mine was set up 4 to supply energy before - what we now know as Energy 5 Brix, and that was the northern batters of the east 02.10PM field and the eastern batters of the east field. 6 7 We can see the conveyor there, can we, linking the eastern 8 batters with the Energy Brix?---Yes, this is Brix conveyor. At that stage it was all rail transport, so 9 10 these loops show the rail corridors all the way along. 02.10PM If we can just zoom back, reduce the size, then to the north 11 12 of the northern batters we can see the southern parts of Morwell?---Yes. This area here. 13 We can in fact just see the railway line, can't we, at the 14 15 top there?---The Victorian railway line. These are the 02.11PM 16 linkages into the (indistinct). 17 You explain in your statement the development of the mine through the 1950s and the 1960, we don't need to go 18 into it in any great detail other than to note that 19 20 during that time, once the power station to the south 02.11PM of the mine came into operation, there was a 21 significant increase in the amount of coal that was 22 23 being mined in a given year?---The reason for putting 24 that statement and a couple of other statements in there was to give an indication that the development of 25 02.11PM 26 Fire Service in that northeastern corner was actually -27 it appears guite haphazard when you look at plans that 28 showed the outline there. 29 Why was that or why is that?---Three factors: One was the 30 development of the mine. So the mine was initially 02.12PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2028 MR P

Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

going to be rail transport and bucket chain machines,

31

MR POLMEAR XN BY MR ROZEN

1 subsequently moved to bucket wheels and conveyors. A 2 developing mine always has to open up a reasonably large area and then develop down the next level, 3 4 develop that out. So the point which is deepest is changing all the time, which means that you've got 5 02.12PM 6 problems in pipe work to get the water out, things like 7 that; that's changing quite frequently, so you end up 8 with a lot of pipe work that sometimes might go in as a discharge line and then be linked into a Fire Service 9 network and things like that, so it makes it quite 10 02.12PM 11 haphazard and also it predates corrosion protection 12 systems to a large degree. That's a point you make at paragraph 12 of your statement, 13 is it not?---Yes. I'm jumping about a bit. 14 15 That's all right. You're making the point that the pipe 02.12PM 16 work installed in that early period was pipe work that 17 had little or no internal or external corrosion 18 protection?---Yes. 19 Subsequent pipe work was installed with such protection; is 20 that right?---That's correct. 02.13PM As you explain, you've explained the reasons, but 21 essentially the pipe work over time rusts and becomes 22 23 in various degrees unusable?---The first step is, it 24 starts to leak, leakage is important because leakage tends to get into the pre-existing jointing systems in 25 02.13PM 26 the coal. Coal doesn't weigh very much more than 27 water, so it doesn't have a lot of capacity to resist 28 water, and as a result of that, movement happens quite 29 rapidly with ingress of water. So leaking pipes create 30 ingress of water which create instability. 02.13PM 31 Just tell me if you've finished and I'll ask another

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2029 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN 1

question? --- Ask another question.

2 You say in paragraph 16 of your statement that that gradual deterioration in the quality of the pipe work, 3 4 particularly in the area we are talking about, the 5 northern batters area, necessitated repairs, including 02.14PM repairs by welding, and that in turn created a fire 6 7 risk from the welding work. Is that right?---That's 8 correct. You say you can recall in 1992, this is paragraph 19 of your 9

statement, reviewing some records of fires that had 10 02.14PM 11 occurred in particularly the worked out areas of the 12 mine and noting that a number of those in fact resulted from welding; is that right?---Particularly in that 13 14 area that we're talking about, the northern batters 15 area, predominantly were a result of the attempted 02.14PM 16 repairs to the pipes.

17 Without taking you to it now but I will in a moment, the 18 risk assessment report that you attach to your statement includes as a schedule a list of fires that 19 20 had occurred, I think in the three years prior to when 02.15PM it was prepared in 1992?---Yes. 21

Is that the list of fires that you're thinking of?---I had 22 23 access to the source documents at that point; that is a 24 summary.

That is a summary. You had the actual incident reports, if 25 02.15PM 26 that's the right description, I understand?---Yes.

27 Fire reports, I think we called them.

28 You make the point at paragraph 18 that this got to a point 29 where the pipes could no longer hold pressure, and so 30 your option was to remove them and use them as drainage 02.15PM 31 pipes where pressure is not an issue; is that

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2030 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1	right?For large diameter pipes, that's correct.	
2	And the smaller diameter pipes couldn't be used as drainage	
3	pipes; is that right?That's correct.	
4	In 1992, during the period when the 1984 Fire Protection	
5	Policy was in place, that's the time that you - we	02.16PM
6	talked about earlier that you were responsible for fire	
7	protection?Yes.	
8	You explain in your statement at paragraph 23 that, as a	
9	result of these problems with the ageing pipe work, the	
10	SEC through you sought a risk assessment to be done on	02.16PM
11	whether the SEC could be exempted from the requirements	
12	in the Fire Protection Code which dealt with the	
13	requirements for fire protection of worked out areas of	
14	the mine; is that right?That's right.	
15	Just to we're talking about the same thing, you attach that	02.16PM
16	Fire Protection Code, the one that came into effect in	
17	1984 and was in effect until it was replaced in 1994;	
18	have I got the timing right?Yes.	
19	We find that behind Attachment 2 of your statement, perhaps	
20	if we can go to that, and particularly page 3, it's	02.16PM
21	s.1.1.4, so that's the contents page. If we just keep	
22	scrolling down, Introduction - page 1; page 2 - plan of	
23	protection, and then the next page down the bottom,	
24	that's the part of the then code that you are referring	
25	to and for which the risk assessment was asked to	02.17PM
26	consider whether you could have an exemption from that	
27	requirement?From that and the following clause,	
28	1.1.5.	
29	If we go through those; 1.1.4 dealt with worked out batters	
30	and 1.1.5 dealt with the worked out floor, the	02.18PM
31	horizontal area, if I can call it that. Going up to	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2031 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

- the start of 1.1.4, we see there words that then recur in subsequent iterations of this document, don't we, "As a minimum requirement worked out batters are to be protected as follows"?---Yes.
- As you note in your statement what changes is the bit after 02.18PM
 the "as follows", the rules change and the alternatives
 change?---Yes.
- Bo you agree that throughout the entire period from 1984 to
 the present day it's always expressed as a minimum
 requirement, is it not?---I'd have to check that to
 make sure that the other document is consistent with
 that, but I suspect you're right.
- I'll stand corrected, but we'll go to the other document in 13 14 a moment, if that's all right, Mr Polmear. We can see 15 that the first two provisions of this code deal with 02.18PM 16 benches and berms, so that's the more horizontal part 17 of the batters. Then the next part, second dot point 18 at the top of - the next page. We see the first 19 paragraph there deals with berms, the second is, "Fire 20 break zones extending down to full depth of batter 02.19PM 21 should be established such that the length of exposed coal in any one batter is not greater than 500 metres." 22 23 Can you explain to us what the rationale behind that is 24 in terms of fire prevention? Is that to confine a fire that occurs to one zone?---My understanding is that it 25 02.19PM 26 was a concept, and you'll see it in other areas of the 27 codes, where wetted areas, you're meant to create 28 paddocks so that a fire can only get so big. That's 29 the concept behind it.
- We did see, I think it was either the evidence of 02.20PM
 Mr Shanahan or Mr Mauger, colleagues of yours earlier

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2032 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry MR POLMEAR XN BY MR ROZEN

1 in the Inquiry, there was a photo that showed what was 2 effectively a waterfall running down the northern batters, this is on 9 February this year, which seemed 3 4 to show that, I think it was east of the waterfall, there was fire but west of the waterfall there wasn't. 5 02.20PM I know this is not talking about waterfalls, but that 6 7 would seem to suggest that fire breaks in a general 8 sense can operate to confine fire to a particular area. Are you familiar with the photo that I'm talking about 9 10 at all?---No, I'm not. 02.20PM 11 Were you at the mine on 9 February?---Not on the 9th, no. 12 I don't need to pursue that with you. If we go back to this document we see the final main dot point, 13 14 "Alternatively, fixed spray breaks may be used but it 15 should be noted that water for these sprays has not 02.20PM 16 been included under the maximum demand conditions..." and it goes on. What specifically was the Commission 17 18 seeking exemption from there? Was it the requirement 19 to put in fire break zones, was it the requirement to 20 put in water? What was the concern?---If we go back a 02.21PM little bit. The Fire Protection Policy originally came 21 out of the out-workings of a 1977 fire at the Morwell 22 23 Open Cut and I believe it was first published in 1981. 24 At that stage there were no worked out batters at the Hazelwood Mine, there was no Loy Yang Mine; the only 25 02.21PM mine that had worked out batters was the Yallourn Mine. 26 The Yallourn Mine is characteristic - physically quite 27 28 different to the Hazelwood Mine; it's nowhere near as 29 deep and the batter profiles are generally much flatter. The bench widths remained similar but because 30 02.21PM 31 it's not as deep, it gives an overall slope which is

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2033 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry MR POLMEAR XN BY MR ROZEN 1 flatter than the Hazelwood Mine.

2 The Hazelwood Mine is much steeper and deeper. The overall slope, except for right in the northeastern 3 4 corner which was developed by trains, that circular effect, the slopes are actually quite flat, so it's 5 02.22PM quite easy to do the rehabilitation in the area, which 6 7 is why you've seen rehabilitation targeted for that 8 area. As you go further to the west, the overall slope because 3:1 as my colleague was talking before, 3 9 horizontal, 1 vertical. The individual slopes are 1:1 10 02.22PM 11 and then when you take into account berms, the overall 12 slope from top to bottom is 3:1. You're talking about the northern batters?---I'm talking 13 about the northern batters. 14 15 And you're talking about the 1:1 is vertical, is that 02.22PM 16 right?---No, no, 1 horizontal, 1 vertical is 17 45 degrees. That's the batter profile, the individual 18 batter profile. Then you have benches which are flat, 19 near enough. So that the batter is effectively made up 20 of a number of sections which are 1:1 flat, 1:1 flat, 02.23PM 1:1 flat. The overall slope from top to bottom is 1 21 vertical, 3 horizontal. For maintenance of clay berms, 22 23 the clay, if it's put down, it will grow grass, it will 24 grow trees, shrubs, whatever. If you wish to be able to get onto that slope safely using plant, it needs to 25 02.23PM be 3 horizontal, 1 vertical, pretty much. 26

27 So if you apply the proposal as proposed in this 28 document, which worked in concept at Yallourn, doesn't 29 work physically at Hazelwood because the overall slope 30 is 3:1, that would mean it would be one continuous 31 slope from top to bottom, which means you've lost all

02.24PM

1 access, you've lost any possible corridors for 2 easements and the like. So the only way that you can cure that, which is what Mr Faithfull was saying 3 4 earlier, is the toe is the toe; you actually have to go back further at the top to flatten it so that you've 5 02.24PM 6 got access on benches. If you do that, then you 7 actually have problems with the services that run at 8 the top of those, so at that critical point just round the corner from where we've done rehab, it steepens up 9 from about 6:1 to 3:1 overall slope. If you apply this 10 02.24PM 11 rule at 500 metre intervals and you put the dirt in, 12 then you end up with paddocks, but paddocks which are now inaccessible from top to bottom. So, if a fire 13 14 does get in there, you can't get in to fight it. 15 Sorry, it may be just me, Mr Polmear, why is it inaccessible 02.25PM 16 if you put in the fire breaks?---Because the material, 17 so we've got our bench and our 1:1 slope; for that 18 height you have to fill the entire bench width. There 19 is now no access along there, and if you do that from 20 top to bottom like it says, it's one continuous slope 02.25PM 21 from top to bottom with no ability to get into those paddocked areas. So, if you have a fire or if you want 22 23 to do rehabilitation, you can't physically get in there 24 to do it. 25 Does that mean then that for practical purposes, whilst 02.25PM 26 these rules were in play, the alternative of fixed spray breaks was really the only option that was 27 28 available at Hazelwood?---Yes. 29 And, therefore, it's from that obligation that the exemption 30 was being explored; both of them?---Both of them 02.25PM 31 really.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2035 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 What about 1.1.5, you've told us, "Worked out floor of the 2 open cut" is this what you've referred to as paddocking? Have I understood that correctly? 1.1.5 3 4 requires the worked out floor to be divided into 5 zones?---Look, 1.1.5, from my recollection, and it is 02.26PM more than 20 years ago now, wasn't the major concern. 6 7 It was - - -?---1.1.4. 8 The Commission asked for a risk analysis to be done, a fire risk analysis to be done in order that this issue could 9 10 be explored, whether an exemption from the requirements 02.26PM 11 for the Hazelwood Mine would be appropriate in terms of 12 continuing fire protection; is that right?---Yes. You have attached a copy of that risk assessment behind 13 14 Attachment 3 of your statement. I'd like to go to 15 that. You may or may not know, but the Inquiry has 02.27PM 16 been enquiring of your employer on a number of 17 occasions of any copies of any risk assessments that 18 have been done so we're very grateful that one has been 19 provided to us?---Can I just say that, at the time that 20 this was done, risk assessment, the concept of risk 02.27PM assessment, was relatively new. I think at about 1990 21 22 I attended the inaugural APSMA training on risk 23 assessment, that was done, so this was actually pretty 24 much cutting-edge at that point. 25 Pioneering work. No longer a new concept though, you'd have 02.27PM 26 to concede?---No, (indistinct) now. The solicitors for GDF Suez provided us with a draft copy of 27 28 this document under cover of a letter last week and 29 it's actually now included in exhibit 80. We don't 30 need to go to that, but it includes a covering letter 02.28PM 31 that was addressed to you, providing you with a draft

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2036 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 of the document, asking you to check it for accuracy 2 before it was finalised. I don't know if you can 3 remember that, but are you aware that a draft copy of 4 that report was provided to us?---I've seen it. 5 Are you able to tell us, I've had a quick look, there seem 02.28PM 6 to be some changes between the draft and the final 7 document that you've provided. Are you able to tell us 8 whether or not changes were made?---No, I'm not. Can you tell us, though, that you read the draft and, 9 10 whatever changes you asked to be made, were you 02.28PM 11 satisfied they were made in the final version?---I 12 can't remember, to be honest. Having been given a draft to comment on, I'm sure I would have read it and 13 14 I would have provided some comments. I was informed 15 that the draft and the final were very, very similar. 02.29PM 16 I'm sure they are. If we can go to the executive summary on 17 page (i) would be a good start, the third page of the 18 document. We see there that the author, who's a 19 gentleman that was employed by Richard Oliver 20 International - Richard Oliver then and now are risk 02.29PM assessment consultants, if that's a fair description, 21 is it?---I don't know about now, but they were at that 22 23 point in time. 24 The author notes that the project aim was to assess the fire 25 risk of the worked out areas of the Morwell Open Cut, 02.29PM 26 MOC, and that of course is what we now know as the 27 Hazelwood Mine, we're talking about the same 28 thing?---Yes. 29 And to ascertain whether an exemption from the Latrobe 30 Valley Open Cuts Fire Protection Policy 1984, 02.30PM 31 specifically ss.1.1.4 and 1.1.5, would be appropriate

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2037 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	and justifiable. The conclusion that was ultimately	
2	reached by the assessor was that such an exemption	
3	would not be justifiable; do you agree with	
4	that?That's correct.	
5	And an exemption was therefore not sought; is that	02.30PM
6	right?That's correct.	
7	As it turned out, some amendments were made to the document	
8	when it was re-issued in 1994?Yes.	
9	That changed the requirements for fire protection in the	
10	worked out batters?That's correct.	02.30PM
11	Those amendments were more practical in terms of their	
12	application in terms of the Hazelwood Mine; is that	
13	right?That's correct.	
14	If we can go to the risk assessment, just so we understand	
15	the scope of what was being done, there's a definition	02.30PM
16	of the worked out areas in 1.2.1, eastwards from the	
17	number 4 groyne including the northeastern and eastern	
18	batters. Perhaps if we could bring up a map of the	
19	mine please. We can go with the gridded map if that's	
20	available to us?I attended the panel hearing one	02.31PM
21	other time and noted that the panel was struggling with	
22	definitions of the northern batters, and James	
23	Faithfull this morning started to talk about that. I	
24	can give you a little bit of assistance in how the mine	
25	is broken up.	02.31PM
26	We're happy for any assistance you can give us, Mr Polmear.	
27	We've got a gridded map?The grid doesn't help me	
28	much.	
29	It helps us, though, in terms of understanding what you are	
30	saying to us?James referred to it this morning as	02.31PM
31	being, the mine is known for the fields as it was	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2038 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

developed in. So the initial field was the east field
 which comprises this area. The extent of the northern
 area is the definition between the water on that side,
 this is called No.4 groyne.

Just for the transcript, Mr Polmear, you're pointing to the 5 02.32PM 6 eastern most groyne?---Yes. We call that the 7 definition of the east field. Within the east field we 8 have the northern batters and the eastern batters. So that is the east field northern batters between this 9 10 point and that point. Then the southwest field was 02.32PM 11 developed after that, so there was a pivoting operation 12 to go in here and it - basically at that point the mine looked like - it didn't go quite that far, it was to 13 14 about here. So the mine looked like that, so that's 15 the southwest field northern batters. 02.32PM 16 So the southwest field?---Is that No.4 groyne across. 17 Where we see the 5 groynes, is that right?---No.4 groyne, 18 No.5, No.6, No.7, No.8, No.9. 19 An obvious question, why is that the southwest field when it 20 appears to be in the north part of the mine? It's 02.33PM relative to where you've previously been?---So they 21 22 were heading in a westerly direction and this is called 23 the southeast field, the next one along. 24 Of course it is?---And then we start again and we call that the west field. 25 02.33PM That's certainly cleared things up for us?---I'm glad for 26 27 that. So we have the northern batters broken into the 28 southwest field northern batters and the east field 29 northern batters, and that's really the point of differentiation is No.4 groyne, which is, where you see 30 02.33PM 31 that dark, that's the water; that eastern wall boundary

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2039 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 is No.4 groyne. There are three other groynes but 2 they're under the internal overburden dump. For the purposes of the transcript, the No.4 groyne seems to 3 4 overlap with 07, I'm looking correctly at that? 07, 5 and then west of that we've got the northern batters 02.34PM southwest field; is that right?---It's southwest field 6 7 northern batters. 8 Which extends to grid reference J6 or I6. Yes. East of that point or running in a southeasterly direction 9 10 we've got the northern batters southeast field. Is 02.34PM that right?---No. 11 12 I'm not helping. You tell us, Mr Polmear. CHAIRMAN: On that map there are references made to 13 14 descriptions, you say that they're not appropriate. 15 For example, if you look closely, I think you'll find 02.34PM 16 that there's references to northwest batters, northern 17 batters and northeast batters, but you don't understand 18 them by that at all?---That's not how we call them. 19 MR ROZEN: Without spending too much time debating the 20 nomenclature, you have identified to us two parts of 02.35PM the northern batters?---Yes. 21 22 If we go back to the description in the risk assessment of 23 the northern batters extending eastwards from No.4 24 groyne, that's the northern batters that extends pretty well south of the township of Morwell, or southwest of 25 02.35PM 26 the township of Morwell?---This area through here? 27 Yes?---East field northern batters and, yes, the township of 28 Morwell is approximately north of that. 29 That was the area that was the subject of the assessment. 30 Then 1.3 seems to summarise the position that had been 02.35PM 31 put by the SEC which was, "With finite resources to be

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2040 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry 1 allocated to fire protection of the whole open cut, MOC 2 considers it best to direct these resources to 3 protection of personnel and assets in operating areas 4 of the cut on the basis that these represented a greater fire risk than the worked out areas of the 5 02.36PM 6 mine." That was the proposition that was being put and 7 that was the subject of assessment is that right?---It 8 is actually the basis of the Latrobe Valley Open Cut Fire Protection Policy. 9

In the context of this assessment, that was the proposition 10 02.36PM 11 that was put up and essentially was being tested. Have 12 I got that right?---I can't be certain of that. The next paragraph reads, "The fire risk of worked out areas 13 14 may perhaps be better mitigated by restricting access 15 to worked out areas and removing power poles from here, 02.36PM 16 maintaining several charged water lines and by 17 upgrading fire protection points for the cut as a

18 whole, for example more tanker filling points." That 19 looks, once again, like the proposal that is being put 20 up by the SEC that the risk assessors are being asked 02.37PM 21 to test essentially. Do you agree with that reading of it?---No. They were clearly asked to look at whether 22 23 an exemption was appropriate. So, on that basis we 24 weren't proposing that there be necessarily more tanker filling points. An exemption is an exemption; it 25 02.37PM 26 doesn't require any actions.

Except that it's apparent, isn't it, from reading this document that what was being proposed by the SEC was that, if an exemption was granted, there would be alternative means of fire protection, such as more tanker filling points? Isn't that what was being

02.37PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2041 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

- proposed?---I don't recall it being proposed like that. My recollection is that it was an exemption that was being sought.
- Anyway, the document I guess speaks for itself. If we turn
 to the next page, there's a summary of the conclusions 02.38PM
 reached by the assessors and the first thing they say
 is, "The risk of fire in the worked out areas is not
 minimal"?---Yes.
- 9 Because, and there are three dot points, "There are about 20
 10 fires a year in these areas. If I can stop there, that 02.38PM
 11 is consistent with the evidence you gave earlier about
 12 what was happening at the time, that there was a
 13 significant number of fires which you associated with
 14 the welding activities?---Yes.
- 15 Second dot point, "On average their severity is similar to 02.38PM 16 those fires in working areas of the mine in terms of 17 usual extinction effort." And it's apparent if one 18 reads the entire document, that an assessment was made 19 of how long it had taken to put out such fires and what 20 sort of resources were being allocated?---Fire reports 02.38PM used to require an assessment at the time of the effort 21 that was put into extinguishment. If you have people 22 23 there and they create the fire, then they tend to get 24 the fire out very quickly, so that's helpful.
- Then the third dot point is the location of those fires and 25 02.39PM 26 their key vulnerabilities in terms of infrastructure 27 and so on was identified as being part of the reason 28 why such fires were obviously not desirable; is that 29 right?---Well, they were saying it wasn't minimal. 30 And that's part of the rationale for why it's not 02.39PM 31 minimal?---Yes.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2042 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry 1 Then there's a discussion of legal liability. Then there's 2 a discussion of the issue that was being asked to be assessed, that is, policy exemption. The authors say, 3 "Exemption from ss.1.1.4 and 1.1.5 would increase fire 4 risk in the worked out areas and would increase SECV 5 and MOC liability in this regard. Presently this risk 6 7 is not minimal. An exemption is thus not appropriate."

They went on and said, "Moreover any such policy exemption or modification should not proceed until there has been a demonstrable reduction in fire risk."

8

9

10

11 If we go on and look under the head next heading, 12 "Improvement to fire protection", and I correct in understanding that what was being conveyed by the 13 author of the document is that it's not appropriate to 14 15 consider an exemption now but if alternative or 02.40PM 16 additional means of fire protection were in place and 17 could be shown over a period of time to reduce fire 18 risk, it may be appropriate to reconsider the issue. 19 Is that right?---That's my understanding, yes.

20 They go on and talk about what needs to be done. If we go 02.40PM to the next page, a number of recommendations were made 21 which I want to ask you about. The first of them under 22 23 the heading, "Fire protection systems" was, "We would 24 suggest the following recommendations based on this study: Undertake a detailed engineering survey of the 25 02.40PM fire water system and include assessment of the 26 27 northeast corner coal production area in this. This 28 survey should cover maintenance, design and pump 29 aspects of the fire water system." Are you able to 30 tell the Inquiry whether any such detailed engineering 02.40PM 31 survey was done, based on this recommendation?---I

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2043 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN 02.39PM

02.39PM

can't be certain as to whether it was done at that	
point. It will have been done at some point between	
then and now, but I can't be certain as to whether it	
was done in direct response to that.	
Can we break it down? This was provided to you personally	02.41PM
in 1992?Yes.	
At least until 1994 you had responsibility for fire	
protection at the mine?Yes.	
If it was done in that two-year period, would you have known	
that it was being done? Presumably you would?More	02.41PM
than likely I would, but not necessarily. My role was	
the operation of the system, not the design.	
But you would expect, wouldn't you, to have been consulted	
if any study was being done?Yes.	
As you sit there no you don't know if such a study was done,	02.42PM
you'd have no?I'm not certain.	
You're not certain, it may have been done. It would be of	
assistance to the Inquiry if any such study was done,	
so I do call for that and, if that's a document that	
exists, then we would ask that it be provided to the	02.42PM
Inquiry.	
There are further recommendations there which I	
don't need to ask you about, but I do want to ask you	
about a couple of aspects of the substance of the	
report. Do you agree that the executive summary is an	02.42PM
accurate summary of the overall content of the	
remainder of the report?On my reading of it, yes.	
Go to page 2 of the actual report. There's a heading,	
"Methodology" there, do you see that?Yes.	
The authors of the report set out their methodology under	02.43PM
the heading, "Definition of risk and risk analysis." I	
	 point. It will have been done at some point between then and now, but I can't be certain as to whether it was done in direct response to that. Can we break it down? This was provided to you personally in 1992?Yes. At least until 1994 you had responsibility for fire protection at the mine?Yes. If it was done in that two-year period, would you have known that it was being done? Presumably you would?More than likely I would, but not necessarily. My role was the operation of the system, not the design. But you would expect, wouldn't you, to have been consulted if any study was being done?Yes. As you sit there no you don't know if such a study was done, you'd have no?I'm not certain. You're not certain, it may have been done. It would be of assistance to the Inquiry if any such study was done, so I do call for that and, if that's a document that exists, then we would ask that it be provided to the Inquiry. There are further recommendations there which I don't need to ask you about, but I do want to ask you about a couple of aspects of the substance of the report. Do you agree that the executive summary is an accurate summary of the overall content of the remainder of the report?On my reading of it, yes. Go to page 2 of the actual report. There's a heading, "Methodology" there, do you see that?Yes.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2044 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1 want to ask you about a couple of those. In a format that I think anyone who has anything to do with risk 2 analysis these days would be very familiar with, they 3 4 consider the likelihood of occurrence, the exposure of the SEC and the likely consequences, they're broadly 5 02.43PM 6 what they thought about. We see that under the 7 heading, "The consequences" which I want to ask you 8 about, they noted that, amongst the consequences of a fire in the worked out areas, fifth dot point, 9 "Corporate image" and sixth dot point very importantly 10 02.43PM 11 for this Inquiry, "Other community impact outside the 12 mine. So there's clearly a recognition in 1992, if not earlier, that fire in this area of the worked out area 13 14 could potentially impact on the community of Morwell; 15 that's what they're talking about there, is it not, Mr 02.43PM 16 Polmear, do you agree with that?---It could be read 17 that way. 18 If I could just take you to a map which is included in the

report, page 4. The legend there tells us that this
was a map produced which shows the fire incidents 02.44PM
between November 1989 and April 1992 and the locations
of the fires and their size are indicated by the little
graphics with fire in them; is that right?---That's my
understanding.

- We see a concentration of fires in the area adjacent to the 02.44PM Energy Brix location in what is the northeast part of the mine as we're looking at that?---This would be the eastern batters, in this area.
- 29Then I see at a point west of that, along the northern30batters, there's reference to the "northern batters02.31fire spotting tower", do you see where that is?---Yes.

02.45PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2045 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	It's just to the right of the number "6"?Yes.	
2	What was the northern batters fire spotting tower?Open	
3	cuts are a little bit different to most other	
4	businesses, in that	
5	That's one thing that I think we've understood, Mr	02.45PM
6	Polmear?And one of the primary differences is that,	
7	you can't mine yesterday's material today, so you have	
8	to keep moving. As a result of that, your proximity to	
9	infrastructure and observation points for the mining	
10	and things are changing quite a lot. So things like	02.46PM
11	fixed infrastructure and things like that don't always	
12	reconcile with the fact that you're moving.	
13	I understand all that and I think I understand the point	
14	you're making. My question's a simpler one, what was	
15	the northern batters fire spotters tower. We know it's	02.46PM
16	no longer in use as a fire spotters tower but what was	
17	its purpose?It was a small building, a 3 metre by 3	
18	metre building, that on days of high alert people were	
19	stationed in there with a radio so they could radio	
20	back it they observed any outbreak of fire.	02.46PM
21	They were members of the dedicated Fire Service back in the	
22	day?Yes.	
23	That building is no longer in use for that purpose?No.	
24	Is that right?Yes.	
25	Do you know when it ceased to be used as a fire spotting	02.46PM
26	location?No, I have no idea.	
27	CHAIRMAN: Can I enquire whether on this other map, the grid	
28	map, there's reference to a southwest lookout; is that	
29	something comparable in today's terms?	
30	MR ROZEN: Perhaps, Mr Chairman, if you could identify the	02.47PM
31	grid reference.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2046 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1 The southwest lookout is just under the word CHAIRMAN: 2 "southern batteries" which is on the west field?---No, southwest lookout is a point where you can look over 3 4 the operation. So there's not a building, it's a place where you stand and 5 02.47PM look out?---Observe. 6 7 It's like the knuckle, it's known as a particular spot, but 8 it has no building there?---There's no building. It is a defined area with a timber fence so that visitors can 9 10 be taken there to look over the operation. 02.47PM 11 MR ROZEN: That's where ever visitor gets taken, is it, Mr 12 Polmear to get a view?---I don't know if it's every 13 visitor. 14 A very cautious man, I can see. It offers a very good 15 vantage point?---Yes. 02.48PM 16 It was Mr Shanahan, I think, who told us that was a point at 17 which he had a meeting at one stage on 9 February 18 because it enabled them to look at the entire mine and 19 see where the fire was. Just before leaving the other 20 map, that one, I see there's a reference towards the 02.48PM bottom of the picture just in the vicinity of the coal 21 production office there's the eastern batters fire 22 23 spotters tower, if you could point that out to us?---This is the one. 24 25 And that served presumably the same purpose as the northern 02.48PM 26 batters albeit from a different vantage point?---Yes. Once again, that's no longer in use, is that right? --- So the 27 28 concern there is that if fire is dug up and comes up on 29 the conveying network, they would be able to observe it 30 because this was the mine outlet at that point. 02.48PM 31 Just one more matter I need to ask you about on the risk

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2047 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1 assessment, this is at 3.6 on page 9 of the document. 2 Not surprisingly one of the issues that was considered here was the potential legal liability that might 3 4 attach to the SEC and its officers in the event that change changes were made to the fire protection systems 5 02.49PM that were under consideration. The author of the 6 7 report, based it seems on a letter of legal advice 8 obtained from a law firm which is attached to the back of the risk assessment, noted that, "Under s.43 of the 9 10 Country Fire Authority Act the SEC was bound to prevent 02.49PM 11 the occurrence of fires on and to minimise the danger 12 of the spread of fires on or from any land vested in it or under its control or management." 13 14 The concern that's there expressed is that, 15 because of the strictness of that duty, any change to 02.50PM 16 fire protection arrangements might potentially increase 17 legal liability on the part of the SEC?---That's my 18 understanding of what it says. 19 It might be stretching your knowledge but it's correct to 20 say that that section of the Country Fire Authority Act 02.50PM which is still in those terms only applies to public 21 authorities and local councils?---You're definitely 22 23 stretching my knowledge . 24 Perhaps take it from me that it does, so it doesn't apply to the post privatisation mine?---(No audible answer). 25 02.50PM 26 You don't know. There is then a reputation of the 27 recommendations which I've already taken you to. I 28 want to ask you about the response to receipt of this 29 risk assessment, it was saying the sought for exemption was not justified. Presumably no exception was sought; 30 02.50PM 31 is that right?---Yes, there was no further action.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2048 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 We can go back to the position with the pipes, returning to 2 your statement at paragraph 26. You note that in 1994, so some two years later, there was a change to the Code 3 4 of Practice. The SEC 1984 Code was replaced by Generation Victoria's 1994 Fire Service Policy. Is 5 02.51PM 6 that right?---Yes. 7 Just before going to that, there was something I meant to 8 ask you: The risk assessment we looked at in 1992, to your knowledge has there been a subsequent risk 9 assessment done in relation to fire protection in the 10 02.51PM 11 worked out areas of the mine?---My understanding is 12 that it forms a part of the major mining hazards 13 assessments. 14 So that's where we would need to look, is it, for any such 15 risk assessment?---Yes. 02.52PM 16 This one is clearly and specifically directed to that 17 particular risk?---Yes. 18 As the Inquiry understands it, there hasn't been a further 19 risk assessment that's specifically directed to that 20 risk since that time. My question is, are we right 02.52PM about that or are you able to point us to any such 21 document?---My understanding is that, according to the 22 23 legislation, anything that represents a risk to more 24 than one life is considered a major mining hazard, and as a result needs to be risk assessed formally. And 25 02.52PM fire in the mine is considered to be a major mining 26 hazard, so it will have been risk assessed on that 27 28 basis. 29 That risk assessment is probably more broadly based than this particular risk assessment which was 30 02.53PM

very specific, and I believe those risk assessment of

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2049 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

31

1 major mining hazards go back to about 2003 and were 2 conducted with the assistance of Quest who were a specialist in risk assessments. 3 4 They're the documents to which the Inquiry's attention, I 5 think, has been drawn in the last 48 hours or so by the 02.53PM legal team representing the operator? --- Okay. 6 7 If I understand what you're talking about?---So that was the 8 first time that they were reviewed, they've been subsequently reviewed, as I understand it, in 2009 with 9 10 the assistance of GHD and subsequently reviewed in 02.53PM conjunction with WorkSafe in 2012 as I understand it. 11 12 If we're looking for a document with a similar title to this in some time post 1992, we're not going to find it, is 13 14 that what you're saying to me; we've got to look at the 15 general risk assessments that have been done in 02.54PM 16 relation to mining hazards?---I'm not aware of anything 17 else other than those generalised one. 18 In relation to that, were you in the hearing room yesterday 19 when Mr Niest of WorkCover was giving evidence? --- No. 20 He seemed to be saying that a mine fire in the worked out 02.54PM areas of the mine did not meet the test of a major 21 22 mining hazard. He seemed to be telling us that that 23 was the assessment that had been made by GDF Suez. Can 24 you comment on that?---No. 25 MEMBER CATFORD: Could I just ask a couple of questions 02.54PM 26 going to the Oliver Report which was tab 3. On page 6, 27 just to understand this, in the period 1989-1992 there 28 seemed to be 11 fires per year in the worked out 29 batters, that's how I'm reading that. That's on the 30 top of page 6, 3.3.2. These fires were occurring 02.54PM 31 commonly. Then on the next page there's some trend

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2050 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 information about fire incidents across the whole of 2 the open cut which on a quick look at that is at least over 200 fire incidents per year. Do you happen to 3 4 know what the current incident rate is in the worked out batters?---I have no idea. 5 02.55PM 6 You have no idea. Presumably that information is available, 7 it was obviously being tracked back in those 8 days?---I'm the wrong person to ask, I'm afraid. I'd be interested to find out what the total incident rate 9 is and what the incident rate is in the worked out 10 02.55PM 11 batters. What actually is the meaning of a fire 12 incident, just so I understand that?---It can be virtually an ember; anything where there is any smoke. 13 Coal is quite distinctive, as I'm sure all the 14 15 residents of Morwell can attest to, in terms of its 02.56PM 16 burning, and you can often smell it before you can see 17 it. 18 So it is actually something that's caught alight, rather 19 than a risk of a fire occurring? --- No, it is something 20 that's caught alight. 02.56PM 21 Thank you. MR ROZEN: Mr Polmear, in response to a question from 22 23 Professor Catford you said you weren't the right person 24 to ask about the current incidents of fires in the worked out batters, but who is the right person to 25 02.56PM 26 ask?---The person in charge of that area. And can you give us a name?---I can give you a number, but 27 28 probably Rob Dugan. 29 I don't think anyone wants to bring Mr Dugan back, so I 30 would just make a call for any records that can be 02.56PM 31 provided to the Inquiry by GDF Suez in response to

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2051 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 Professor Catford's question about the current 2 incidents of fires. MS DOYLE: We'll have to ask that that call be clarified. 3 We have provided reports with respect to every fire in 4 the mine under paragraph 1 of the summons. Is what is 5 02.57PM being sought now something different from that? 6 7 MR ROZEN: Perhaps, Professor Catford, if you could explain 8 what you want, what you're after. MEMBER CATFORD: I have not looked at that in detail. I 9 10 would be interested in a trend analysis looking at 02.57PM 11 incidents over a period of time in the way that this 12 table is presented. So, I'm not sure - if you provided that, then I'm sure that would be satisfactory. 13 14 MS DOYLE: No, we haven't provided a trend analysis, we've 15 provided, as we were summonsed to do, every report 02.57PM 16 spanning the years that we were asked for. Those are 17 reports and reviews with respect to each individual 18 fire. I will now have to make enquiries whether there 19 is also something else which was not sought but is now 20 being sought, perhaps in the nature of an update of 02.58PM 21 this chart. 22 MEMBER CATFORD: Yes, that would be helpful. 23 MS DOYLE: I doubt it exists, I'm willing to ask of course, 24 and I will. If it doesn't exist, are we being asked to create it? A trend analysis, that is? 25 02.58PM 26 MEMBER CATFORD: Perhaps we could confer and decide what 27 further advice. 28 MS DOYLE: And I will discuss that with Counsel Assisting. 29 MEMBER CATFORD: Obviously within the data set that's been 30 provide it would be very interesting to know how many 02.58PM 31 fire incidents there have been in the worked out

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2052 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry DISCUSSION

1	batters. Have you provided that?	
2	MS DOYLE: We have provided every report with respect to	
3	every fire in the worked out batters and the	
4	operational parts of the mine, as we were requested to	
5	do.	02.58PM
6	MEMBER PETERING: Perhaps, just to assist Professor Catford	
7	in that conversation, risk assessments would take into	
8	account incidents of fires, would they not?	
9	MS DOYLE: I think this is dragging me into giving evidence	
10	and I ought not do that, but I think they would, by	02.58PM
11	share dint of the nature of those documents as usually	
12	constructed.	
13	MR ROZEN: Can I deal with the matter this way, Professor	
14	Catford, I will liaise with counsel for GDF Suez in	
15	relation to the material that's been provided, I'm	02.59PM
16	fully aware of the material that's been provided in	
17	response to paragraph 1 of the summons. It deals	
18	expressly with major incidents for which reports were	
19	prepared, we have that documentation. Whether it deals	
20	with this sort of data, the equivalent of the data	02.59PM
21	that's set out in the risk assessment report, I'll seek	
22	to clarify that with Ms Doyle and we'll see if we can	
23	further it that way.	
24	Back on the risk assessment, there was one other	
25	matter I should have asked you about on the previous	02.59PM

26 page, if we could just go back to page 6 of this 27 document. So 3.3.2 examines the fire history, and 28 after setting out the numbers, if we go down to (iv), 29 it's noted there that piped water was the major means 30 of fire suppression. That's a reference to the 31 reticulated water system in the vicinity of the

03.00PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2053 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry DISCUSSION

1 northern batters, is it not?---Yes, that's true. 2 If we go back to your statement and we pick up the story when the 1994 code came out, you attach that code and 3 4 you note that the content, and probably it would be 5 fair to say the emphasis of what was required in the 03.00PM 1994 code was a change from what had been there in it 6 7 Is it that fair to say?---(No audible answer). 1984. 8 You're referring specifically, this is Attachment 4 to your statement, Annexure 4, page 10, section 4.4. This is 9 10 where we first see a reference to tanker filling points 03.01PM 11 being located in particular places as an alternative 12 means of fire protection in the worked out areas of the mine. Are you able to assist the Inquiry with 13 14 understanding the reasoning for the change from the 15 1984 document to 1994?---To some extent but not to the 03.01PM 16 full extent. Clearly the response that came back from the review done by Richard Oliver left a 17 18 considerable degree of uncertainty as to how best to 19 proceed. You need to bear in mind that the SEC had, 20 less than 10 years prior to that, said that they wanted 03.02PM to have 20 Loy Yangs built in the next 50 years and we 21 22 were planning on undertaking substantial wholesale 23 mining of the Latrobe Valley, which would leave lots of 24 areas of exposed, coal potentially at least. So I quess they were somewhat mindful of, if you're going to 25 03.02PM commit to having pipe work on everything all of the 26 time, that is going to be an enormous financial impost. 27 28 That would be the background to it, I suspect. 29 In terms of what actually transpired between the

30Richard Oliver document and the document as signed off
by all of the mine managers in 1994, I'm afraid that

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2054 MR Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry B

1

was above my pay grade.

2 In any event, what we see in the 1994 document in section 4.4 is, third dot point - so one and two are 3 4 the same, benches and berms. Then the third dot point, "Tanker filling points are to be provided such that a 5 03.03PM tanker on any part of the worked out batters is within 6 7 five minutes travel of a tanker filling point. Fixed sprays should be used in conjunction with the droppers 8 for the tanker filling points in order to provide 9 10 wetted breaks." Then we see as an alternative, the 03.03PM 11 fire breaks.

So the thing's being turned around. Rather than the fire breaks being the primary means of protection with an alternative provided in terms of water, you've now got tanker filling points and their location as the O3.03PM primary means with the alternative of fire breaks?---Yes.

18 If we can go back to your statement then, it's in that 19 context in paragraph 27 of your statement that you say, 20 having regard to those changes - I'm reading from the 03.03PM third line of paragraph 27 - "the removal of leaking 21 and degraded pipes from worked out batters which would 22 23 not hold pressure, and using those pipes for drainage, 24 continued." I want to ask you about that word "continued". That would seem to suggest that even 25 03.04PM before the 1994 code came into operation, that the 26 removal of those damaged corroded pipes that you talked 27 28 about had already commenced. Am I understanding your evidence correctly?---Certainly in terms of the 29 isolations, there weren't any, there wasn't any 30 03.04PM 31 choices, and I was trying to think back to how the SEC

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2055 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1 managed with drainage pipes, and I'm pretty sure it was 2 all ex-Fire Service pipes that was used for drainage. You then go on and refer to a process of the removal of the 3 4 pipes. I want to get some understanding from you by 5 reference perhaps to the gridded map of the area that 03.04PM you're talking about where the pipes were removed from, 6 7 the description you're giving here. Are you able 8 to - - -?---The area that I'm referring to is principally the east field northern batters area. 9 Can you perhaps with the ruler just remind us of that 10 03.05PM 11 area?---This is the northern batters. From here 12 through to that No.4 groyne, that area through there. So that was the first area we saw in the first map we looked 13 14 at, is that right, so the oldest pipe work?---The other 15 area that was old was this area in here obviously, but 03.05PM 16 the difference with this area here is that when the 17 mine was operating in this area, right back to digging 18 out of the southeast field, this was the mine outlet, 19 and Energy Brix - originally in here this was the 20 outlet for the mine, so everything that came out of the 03.05PM 21 mine came out through this eastern outlet. Then they created, with the decision to build Hazelwood, they 22 23 created the southern outlet, this area here. So all 24 the coal came out the southern outlet. 25 In order to get supply of coal to Energy Brix, 03.06PM they left conveyors inside the mine on coal benches 26 27 that actually supplied coal cross here, so it came from 28 that outlet inside. If you read the policy, this was 29 conveyors inside on coal, situated on coal, so that required that there's a standard of protection required 30 03.06PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2056

Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

through here. So the pipes in here had to be retained

31

1 as serviceable, so if that meant they had to be 2 replaced, they had to be replaced in order to meet the policy. The issues that I'm talking about are 3 4 principally aligned to the east field northern batters. 5 The obvious question, Mr Polmear, is, when the pipes were 03.06PM removed, and we understand the reason for their 6 7 removal, because of their rusted and corroded state, 8 why weren't they replaced?---They didn't need to be, in accordance with the policy. 9 10 So your evidence is that the reason the pipe work wasn't 03.07PM 11 replaced was because it wasn't required under the 12 policy?---Mmm, operated consistent with the policy.

Bear in mind, the policy's been built up after a lot of 13 14 experience and this particular event that we're here 15 talking about, 9 February 2014, is only the fourth time 03.07PM 16 that fire has entered a mine in a pretty substantial 17 period of time. The Yallourn Mine's been in operation 18 for 90 years, Hazelwood Mine for 60 years, and the Loy 19 Yang Mine for 30 years. The combined mine history of 20 180 years of exposure, and this is the fourth occasion 03.07PM on which this has happened, so that's an average 21 recurrence of about once every 45 years. The last time 22 23 it occurred was 1984 when this policy was revised. So 24 the SEC had had experience on three occasions where fire had come into the pit, they set up the policy to 25 03.08PM 26 deal with that based on their experiences, and it has 27 not occurred since until 2014, so this is not something 28 that happens all that frequently.

29 I would suggest that it would be appropriate to go 30 back through, look at the Latrobe Valley Open Cut Fire 03.08PM 31 Protection Policy in light of this event and determine

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2057 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1

the shortcomings.

2 That said, Mr Polmear, even accepting your statistical analysis, if you go to the 1994 Code of Practice that 3 4 was being implemented at this time, this is 5 Attachment 4, and page 7 of the document, under the 03.08PM heading "Detailed procedures and practices", the very 6 7 first thing that the authors say is, "General 8 Victoria's brown coal open cuts have suffered a number of fires over the years, many of these have emanated 9 from external bushfires." Then there's a reference to 10 03.09PM the 19 Royal Commission Report. That's a clear 11 12 recognition of the risk, is it not?---Absolutely. Is the reason you gave that evidence a moment ago about the 13 infrequency of these events, is that meant to inform 14 15 the Inquiry that the decision not to replace the pipe 03.09PM 16 work was a, what, a justified decision?---No. 17 A justified gamble?---No, the decision - no, the point I was 18 trying to make was, that prior to this incident in 2009 19 all prior incidents of this nature had been under the 20 ownership of the SECV and they had built a policy that 03.10PM they believed was consistent and suitable for dealing 21 with that threat. 22 23 Nonetheless, one of the things we know the Emergency 24 Services had to do in order to put the fire out this year was reinstate the pipe work in some areas, 25 03.10PM 26 isn't it?---Can I suggest, and I believe the panel's 27 heard from quite a number of people, that the important 28 thing in fighting a fire is to get to it very early, 29 and that in this particular case the fire was pretty 30 much able to burn without firefighting efforts for 03.10PM 31 close to 27 hours. The first three hours of that were

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2058 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 resources - and I don't have - this is my view of life, 2 that's not necessarily everybody's view: The first three hours, though most of the resources were 3 4 dedicated to an external threat, the Driffield Fire 5 approaching - - -03.11PM 6 Mr Polmear, I don't want to interrupt you, we know what 7 happened, we've heard a lot of evidence about what 8 happened on 9 February. My question is quite a different one; the pipe work had to be reinstated as 9 part of the fire fight, did it not?---It did, because 10 03.11PM 11 the fire had extended - had been allowed to get to that 12 point, because there was no power for the water. Can we bring up the map at exhibit 81 please and I'll ask 13 you to have a look at this. This is a map that's been 14 15 provided to the Inquiry depicting those new areas of 03.11PM 16 pipe work that were installed during the fire fight 17 in February and March of this year. Do you see the 18 blue lines of the new pipe work, so some of it is in 19 the centre of the mine on the floor, and then there is 20 considerable pipe work that's been installed on the 03.11PM northern batters as you can see. If I understand the 21 22 evidence you've given, that corresponds in part with 23 the area where the pipe work was removed that we've 24 just been discussing, does it not?---Some of it does, 25 yes. 03.12PM 26 Perhaps on that map if I could ask you to, with the ruler, 27 point out the area where the pipe work was removed. Ι 28 think it was the area of the northern batters where 29 there's the blue pipe work and then an area to the east of that; is that right?---I'm not sure what you're 30 03.12PM 31 referring to, I'm sorry.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2059 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	A moment ago you identified for us the area of the northern	
2	batters where the pipe work that had rusted was	
3	removed?In this general area.	
4	Yes. Have you got any idea of the length of pipe work that	
5	was removed during that period?No, sorry.	03.12PM
6	We see from this map the length of new Fire Service pipe	
7	that was installed was just under 10 kilometres of pipe	
8	work and there was also in excess of 15 kilometres of	
9	new drainage pipe installed?15 kilometres of new	
10	drainage pipe?	03.13PM
11	That's what it says. Does that not accord with what you	
12	recall?I don't know, I'm just surprised.	
13	MEMBER PETERING: Mr Rozen, perhaps I could just ask Mr	
14	Polmear a question. I think your answer to Mr Rozen's	
15	question, Mr Polmear, was that you didn't replace the	03.13PM
16	pipes because the policy - "didn't need to because of	
17	the policy" was your answer. So you're talking about,	
18	you didn't need to because the 1994 policy said you	
19	didn't have to?That's correct.	
20	Can you guide me to the part of the policy where	03.13PM
21	that?Well, it allows for the area to be	
22	protected using tanker filling points.	
23	MR ROZEN: Perhaps if we just go back to that, that's	
24	Attachment 4 at 4.4, have I got the right part of it,	
25	Mr Polmear?Yes, the third dot point.	03.13PM
26	"Tanker filling points are to be provided such that a tanker	
27	on any part of the worked out batters is within	
28	5 minutes travel of a tanker filling point." I don't	
29	know, I think it was explored with one witness, but are	
30	you able to tell the Inquiry whether that was done in	03.14PM
31	that area?Whether which was done?	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2060 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1	Whether there was compliance with that requirement?I	
2	believe so.	
3	When you say you believe so, was any testing done to ensure	
4	that the tanker filling points were within five minutes	
5	of travel? Do you know?I don't know, but it's not	03.14PM
6	part of my duties to know that.	
7	But you would assume, would you, that some assessment would	
8	have been done so that there was compliance with at	
9	least that?Yes, I would have thought so.	
10	If I understand your evidence correctly, what was being done	03.14PM
11	was considered to be in strict compliance with the	
12	minimum requirements of the code; is that right?Yes.	
13	You remember I asked you earlier whether those prefacing	
14	words "as a minimum requirement" appeared in later	
15	versions?Yes.	03.15PM
16	You'd agree with me that they do appear under 4.4?They	
17	do, yes.	
18	It was to that minimum requirement that the SECV was setting	
19	its sights? Do we understand you correctly?That's	
20	my understanding.	03.15PM
21	And then subsequent to that, post privatisation, there	
22	continued to be an approach of?Compliance with	
23	the policy.	
24	Compliance with the minimum requirements of the	
25	policy?Yes.	03.15PM
26	Just in conclusion from your statement, Mr Polmear, you do	
27	say that, in addition to pipe work that had been	
28	removed because of its corroded status, there was also	
29	some pipe work removed to facilitate the rehabilitation	
30	of a particular area of the mine. Is that	03.15PM
31	right?Yes, I actually said that on the very last	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2061 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN statement.

2

3

1

Paragraph 29?---Sorry, can we have the aerial photograph up again?

Certainly, aerial photograph of the mine?---In 1998, up 4 5 until 1998, so from 1955 until 1998 all of the 03.16PM overburden from the mine was dumped externally. To the 6 7 external overburden dump. In 1998 overburden was 8 placed in the worked out east field area, up to groyne 4 in two layers. An initial layer over the entire area 9 10 and then a subsequent layer. There were pipelines 03.16PM 11 through these areas that had to be removed, or at least 12 isolated. You can't have a charged Fire Service main within an overburden dump because, if it does happen to 13 leak, then it will build up the water pressures in it, 14 15 potentially liquify and slide down the hill. There 03.17PM 16 would have been lines removed as a result of that 17 development.

18 Subsequently the building of the Hazelwood Ash 19 Retention Embankment would have caused further pipe 20 work to have been removed in these areas. As I said, 03.17PM mines are living things, so the one space changes in 21 time and that's why you get a conflict with fixed 22 23 infrastructures like pipelines.

24 It's my experience that the pipelines that are installed are quite expensive to install. Where you 25 03.17PM make that investment, it's very unlikely that you'll 26 27 then make a further investment to come along and 28 unnecessarily pay money to remove things if they're 29 providing a function that you need. That's my 30 experience. 03.17PM

31 In conclusion, Mr Polmear, you say at paragraph 30 that,

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2062 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MR ROZEN

1	other than for reasons that the pipe work had become	
2	unserviceable and to enable the area that you've	
3	identified to be rehabilitated, you know of no other	
4	reason for pipe work being removed?No.	
5	Am I understanding correctly what you're saying?Yes.	03.18PM
6	They're the questions that I have for Mr Polmear. Members	
7	of the Board?	
8	CHAIRMAN: I think at the end of one of your answers you	
9	mentioned the fact that the loss of power at a critical	
10	time meant that what hadn't in the past happened, had	03.18PM
11	not happened on this occasion, and that was a factor	
12	that impinged upon your assessment of the situation.	
13	Now, did I understand that correctly?It's my belief	
14	that the fire was able to escalate to a	
15	substantial degree	03.18PM
16	Substantially in that period when?In that period,	
17	and then, in order to try and be able to put it out,	
18	required a whole lot of	
19	The capacity of the tanker filling points had been, which	
20	would have been able to be relied upon in the past, had	03.19PM
21	been exceeded so that that was no longer an option.	
22	One thing so far as the power under this reference in	
23	one of the documents to the recommendation that the	
24	power poles be concrete, not wood, has that been the	
25	case?I'm not sure the document you're referring to.	03.19PM
26	If you're referring to the policy	
27	I think it was a Richard Oliver one, included?My	
28	understanding is that that was referring to the	
29	distribution system within the mine, so they're the	
30	poles that supply power within the mine at 6,600 volts.	03.19PM
31	The lines that went down on the day were the 66,000	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2063 MR POLMEAR XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY CHAIRMAN

1	volt lines.	
2	This is the AusNet?The 66,000 volt lines that supply to	
3	the substations that then supplied the distribution	
4	system in the mine.	
5	What were they made of?Timber, which is why they went	03.20PM
6	down.	
7	MEMBER CATFORD: Could I ask a question about early	
8	detection of fires. We talked briefly about the	
9	spotting towers or tower that might have existed in the	
10	past. Are there new technologies that are useful here	03.20PM
11	to detect a fire just as it's beginning to	
12	smoulder?The human nose is very good.	
13	Yes, but this is a huge mine this, isn't it?It is.	
14	I'm thinking, is there infrared technologies? I mean, if	
15	someone's lost in the mountain the planes can pick them	03.20PM
16	up here from there using emissions of heat and so	
17	on?I suspect it would be better to ask somebody with	
18	better background than myself on that question.	
19	MR ROZEN: Mr Lapsley might possibly be able to answer that	
20	question.	03.21PM
21	MEMBER CATFORD: I would have thought GDF Suez would be	
22	aware of the technology. I agree you may not be the	
23	right person. It would be interesting to find out, you	
24	know, what is best practice in terms of early detection	
25	of fires?I know technology was used extensively in	03.21PM
26	the fire fight; I was the liaison officer with the CFA,	
27	so I'm aware of the technologies that they were using	
28	for identification of areas of concern, but I'm not	
29	sure that they're necessarily sustainable for the	
30	situation you're talking about, because they were	03.21PM
31	pretty much airborne devices, either on helicopters or	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2064 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	planes that were in use; that was really to determine	
2	the areas of greatest need in the fire fight. But for	
3	detection, when it's very, very small, I'm sorry, I	
4	can't assist you.	
5	It's a huge task if you're relying on the human nose or the	03.22PM
6	human eye in such a large expanse?Yes.	
7	Thank you.	
8	MR ROZEN: If I can just add to that, it's particularly the	
9	case, is it not, where you no longer have dedicated	
10	fire spotters on higher fire danger days?I would	03.22PM
11	have to disagree with you there. The way that we're	
12	organised actually requires people to be pulled out of	
13	their work to actually do those sorts of tasks on those	
14	sorts of days, and on that day, I'm the wrong person to	
15	ask, but I don't think your statement's correct.	03.22PM
16	No doubt I'll be corrected. They're the questions I have	
17	for Mr Polmear, I understand Ms Doyle has at least a	
18	question.	
19	MS DOYLE: No, I have good news, the learned Members of the	
20	Tribunal stole my re-examination questions, so I have	03.22PM
21	no further questions for Mr Polmear.	
22	MR ROZEN: Good news for everyone except me, because that	
23	means I don't get a break. Could Mr Polmear please be	
24	excused?	
25	<(THE WITNESS WITHDREW)	03.23PM
26	MR ROZEN: The next witness is Professor David Cliff, I call	
27	Professor Cliff.	
28	<pre><david and="" cliff,="" examined:<="" ian="" pre="" sworn=""></david></pre>	
29	MR ROZEN: Good afternoon, Professor Cliff. You've been	
30	waiting patiently to give your evidence here today.	03.24PM
31	Firstly, could you state for the transcript your full	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2065 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1	name and professional address please?My name is	
2	David Ian Cliff. My professional address is the	
3	Minerals Industry Safety and Health Centre and	
4	Sustainable Minerals Institute at the University of	
5	Queensland.	03.24PM
6	In your capacity as a professor you head up the Minerals	
7	Industry Safety and Health Centre, is that correct?I	
8	do, I'm the Professor of Occupational Health and Safety	
9	in Mining.	
10	The centre is located in the Sustainable Minerals Institute	03.25PM
11	at the University of Queensland. Is that	
12	correct?That's correct.	
13	For the purposes of this Inquiry, having been retained by	
14	the solicitors to the Inquiry to provide us with an	
15	expert report, have you in fact prepared a report	03.25PM
16	dated June 2014?I have.	
17	Have you attached to that report a curriculum vitae?I	
18	have.	
19	I see, like a previous witness that we've heard from, the CV	
20	exceeds in length the report itself?Yes.	03.25PM
21	That seems to be the case. Perhaps I could ask you a little	
22	bit about your background. Perhaps before I do that,	
23	have you read through a copy of the report that you've	
24	prepared for us before giving evidence today?I have.	
25	Is it the case, Professor Cliff, that this morning you made	03.26PM
26	a number of minor changes to the copy of the report	
27	that had been distributed to the parties last week?I	
28	corrected a few typos, yes.	
29	They're purely typographical errors?That's correct.	
30	For assistance of the parties, particularly my learned	03.26PM
31	friend, Ms Doyle, I've pointed out that the version of	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2066 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1	the report that had been distributed is for present	
2	purpose in substance no different to the final version	
3	with those typos fixed. Perhaps I'll just ask you, are	
4	the contents, with those changes being made, true and	
5	correct?They are.	03.26PM
6	Insofar as you express opinions in the report, are they	
7	opinions that are honestly held by you?They are.	
8	I'll tender the report.	
9		
10	#EXHIBIT 91 - Report of Professor Cliff.	03.27PM
11		
12	MR ROZEN: Professor Cliff, a little bit about your	
13	background. If we can bring up your CV which we'll	
14	find starting at page 17 of the report. I don't think	
15	we need your phone details, but if we go to the next	03.27PM
16	page, please, page 18. As you've already told us, you	
17	hold the current position, and you have since March	
18	2011, of the Professor of Occupational Health and	
19	Safety in the Minerals Industry and Director of the	
20	Centre within the institute that you've talked about.	03.27PM
21	You then list a number of projects; they're projects	
22	that had been engaged in by the institute or by you	
23	personally or both?They are through the university	
24	I've been engaged to provide advice to people.	
25	I want to ask you about a couple of those. The second dot	03.28PM
26	point there, you were retained as an expert advisor to	
27	the New Zealand Police regarding recovery and re-entry	
28	to the Pike River Coal Mine. That was of course in the	
29	South Island of New Zealand?Yes.	
30	When was the Pike River Coal Mine disaster? November 19,	03.28PM
31	2010.	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2067 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 What was the role you played in relation to advising the 2 police?---I acted as an expert advisor to them in analysis and interpretation of the state of the mine 3 after the first explosion, and in their efforts to 4 5 manage the recovery and re-entry of the mine to attempt 03.28PM to recover the miners that were trapped in the mine. 6 7 That of course was an underground coal mine?---Yes, it was. 8 And it was black coal that they were mining there, is that right?---It was a thick seam black coal, yes. 9 10 In the next dot point you then went on to be an expert 03.29PM 11 advisor to the Department of Labour regarding cause of 12 explosions at the Pike River Coal Mine. What was the nature of that advice that you were providing to the 13 14 Department of Labour and what was the Department of 15 Labour's role in relation to the mine?---The Department 03.29PM 16 of Labour have the jurisdiction over the mining 17 industry in terms of health and safety. I was retained 18 as part of an expert panel to investigate the causes of 19 the explosion and whether or not charges would be laid 20 against the people involved. 03.29PM Right, against the operator of the mine?---The operator of 21 22 the mine, yes. 23 Did you play a role in the Royal Commission that was held in relation to the Pike River coal disaster?---I sent an 24 expert report to the Royal Commission, I wasn't called 25 03.29PM 26 for evidence. It wasn't disputed. 27 I'll return to your experience with the Department of Labour 28 in New Zealand because, like Victoria, they are a 29 workplace health and - General Workplace Health and 30 Safety Inspectorate that happen to have responsibility 03.30PM 31 in relation to mines as well. Is that the

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2068 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY

1 posit

position?---That's correct, yes.

2 So similar to the position in Victoria?---Very similar in terms of size and the nature of the legislation, yes. 3 4 We'll come back to that in a moment. Towards the bottom of 5 that list of projects you note that you're a course 03.30PM 6 lecturer in relation to Occupational Health and Safety 7 Management Systems for Mining, and also you had some 8 quest lecturing roles as well. Is that right?---I do a 9 bit of lecturing, yes. When you're not giving expert evidence. Prior to your 10 03.30PM 11 current position, you held the position of Associate 12 Professor in the Minerals Institute Safety and Health 13 Centre. 14 That's the same?---Same place. 15 Same place, one level down in the pecking order, and that 03.30PM 16 was a position you held for 10 years and you list the 17 activities that you were engaged in there. I should 18 have asked you, if we go back to the previous page under the heading, "Education", your undergraduate 19 20 education was obtained at Monash University here in 03.31PM Victoria and you obtained a Bachelor of Science with 21 Honours and First Class Honours in Chemistry. 22 23 Postgraduate you completed a PhD at Cambridge 24 University in England?---That's correct. Your thesis title, "The laser magnetic resonance 25 03.31PM 26 spectroscopy of free radicals", I won't even begin to 27 ask you what that means, but it's in the field of 28 physiochemistry, I take it?---Yes. 29 You list other qualifications that you have there. If we go 30 back to the report itself on page 5, you draw the 03.31PM 31 Inquiry's attention to some particular research areas

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2069 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 that you state to be relevant to the opinions that you 2 express. The first is you draw the Inquiry's attention to your research into the processes affecting coal 3 4 combustion, in particular your role as the co-author of the textbook, "Spontaneous combustion in Australian 5 03.32PM underground coal mines"?---And you go on to explain 6 7 that that's the source of much of the information that 8 you have used in your report, and in particular the views you express about the nature of brown coal 9 combustion and so on which I'll take you to in a 10 03.32PM 11 moment.

12 You then refer to consultation to mines, experiencing mine fires or explosions. Can you give us 13 14 a summary of the sort of consultative work you've done 15 for mines and for mine operators relevant to this 03.32PM 16 Inquiry?---I've provided advice to about 30-35 incidents at mines of varying levels of severity, in 17 terms of, it could be to assist in recovering the mine, 18 19 re-entering the mine, it could be insurance claims when 20 they've lost equipment due to fire underground or on 03.33PM the surface. It would be providing advice to 21 Governments in terms of developing processes for 22 23 managing incidents. It would be providing education 24 and advice to inspectorate both here and overseas, in particular areas in terms of fires and explosions in 25 03.33PM 26 coal mines and metal mines.

In terms of your roles with inspectorates, mining inspectorates, do you provide training to mining inspectors?---I have provided training to Mine Inspectors on risk management, health and safety management systems, principal hazard management as we

03.33PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2070 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

- call it in Queensland or major hazard management, and
 more defined areas such as mine re-entry after an
 emergency and sealing underground mines in an
 emergency.
- The third dot point in that list you draw attention to, your 5 03.33PM familiarity with the development and implementation of 6 7 Occupational Health and Safety Management Systems, 8 principal hazard management plans and the risk assessment process. You've probably partly answered 9 the next question, that familiarity has been gained in 10 03.34PM 11 the course of the consultancy work you've done in 12 relation to mines; is that right?---In part, but also I offer postgraduate education through our university in 13 14 mining, and in particular we have subjects that deal 15 with occupational health and safety in management 03.34PM 16 systems in mining, risk management in mining, both qualitative and quantitative, and hazard management 17 18 plans as well as occupational hygiene and other related 19 areas.
- 20 Finally you draw attention to your research experience in 03.34PM the management of emergencies in the mining industry. 21 You've referred earlier to the Pike River disaster in 22 23 New Zealand. Are there other particular emergencies in 24 the mining industry that you would draw our attention to that you have had exposure to that are relevant to 25 03.34PM what we're looking at?---In terms of real emergencies, 26 I've dealt with Moura No 2 in 1994, an evacuation of a 27 28 number of mines in Australia, eight in the last 29 15 years. I've also undertaken research to improve the management emergencies through the application of the 30 03.35PM 31 AIMMS system which we call MEMS in Queensland, that's

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2071 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 the Australian Incident Management System which is used 2 by most Emergency Services to manage emergencies. I've participated in the research groups and the working 3 4 parties to tailor that for application in the mining 5 industry in Queensland and in New South Wales. 03.35PM 6 Just whilst you're on that topic, is there a specific 7 version of AIIMS, that's A-I-I-M-S I think, am I right 8 there?---I think there might be one or two. Is there a tailored version of that used in relation to 9 mining incidents in Queensland?---There's a tailored 10 03.35PM 11 version called MEMS used in Queensland, the Mine 12 Emergency Management System. There's also just been released in New South Wales, a very similar AIIMS based 13 14 system available through the Coal Services Mines Risk 15 Service Unit. 03.36PM 16 I've been asked to slow down, Professor Cliff, and I think 17 that might possibly also apply to you, so we can both consider ourselves to be ticked off. I'll lead the 18 19 In relation to open cut brown coal mines, prior way. 20 to being engaged on this task, have you had much 03.36PM 21 exposure to open cut brown coal mines in your working life?---My first research work in Australia was with 22 23 the CSIR in Sydney, where I spent three years burning 24 brown coal in various stages in the laboratory, trying modify its combustion processes to minimise pollution 25 03.36PM 26 effects, so I spent three years studying brown coal 27 combustion. 28 What about the operation of open cut brown coal mines as 29 such?---I've had very little exposure to Victorian brown coal mines. 30 03.36PM 31 I want to ask you a little bit about the task that you're

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2072 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 engaged to perform for the Inquiry, if we can go back 2 to page 2 of your report, please. You received a letter and had a number of phone calls with staff at 3 4 the Inquiry, and ultimately your attention was drawn to the second and third of the terms of reference in the 5 03.37PM terms of reference that established the Inquiry and you 6 7 were asked to assist the Inquiry in relation to those. 8 I don't want to read those out, but do you agree that essentially the second term of reference requires the 9 10 Inquiry to examine the adequacy and effectiveness of 03.37PM 11 measures taken by the operator of the mine, and the 12 third term of reference is concerned with the adequacy and effectiveness of the role played by the relevant 13 14 regulatory regimes in respect of the mine?---Yes. 15 Both focused on the prevention of fire in the mine?---Yes. 03.37PM 16 That was the task that you were asked to assist us with. In 17 the letter that you received, there were 10 matters 18 that were set out that you were asked to address, and 19 you've listed them on pages 2 and 3 of your report. Ιf 20 we go down to the bottom of the page I've noticed that 03.38PM I think the word "draft "in that first line should be 21 deleted, should it not, from this final report?---Yes, 22 23 I apologise. 24 Just delete that word there. The information that you were provided with, you received a large number of documents 25 03.38PM from the Inquiry's solicitor?---I received the 26 27 documents listed in item 5, plus a few more by email 28 and then a large chunk last night, yes. 29 It's been a dynamic process, has it not, the receipt of 30 documents and we are very grateful, Professor Cliff, 03.39PM 31 for your forbearance in that regard in that you have

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2073 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

been prepared to read documents off at a very short notice.

1

2

For the assistance of the parties in the Inquiry, a list has been prepared of the documents that were provided to you and it's divided into two sections, those that you reviewed and those that you were unable to review. I just ask you to have a look at this document, please, and copies are provided to the parties.

I think I'm right, aren't I Professor Cliff, 10 03.39PM 11 there's a document that you've previously looked at 12 today to assure yourself these are the documents that you were provided with and divided into the ones you 13 14 reviewed and ones you didn't; is that correct?---I don't know; having received the ones at the bottom of 15 03.39PM 16 the page, the last three, I'm not sure, I couldn't find 17 any record of those three. But the ones that are listed as being reviewed by me, I'm happy with those, 18 19 yes. 20 I would ask that that be added to the exhibit please, to 03.40PM 21 exhibit 91. 22 23 #EXHIBIT 91 - (Addition) List of documents provided to Professor Cliff. 24 25 MR ROZEN: In addition to reviewing those documents, which 03.40PM

include the transcript of yesterday's proceedings and
of course you've sat in on the hearing today, you also
went on a tour of the mine?---Yes, I did.
From memory, Professor Cliff, are you able to recall how
long the mine tour took?---I would have thought it was 03.40PM
a big hour basically, maybe an hour and a half.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2074 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

- 1 After successfully completing the induction, you went on the 2 tour and you were driven around the mine, were you not, and you were able to view the mine from the vantage 3 4 point that was identified by the previous 5 witness?---Yes, I was.
- Then you also entered the mine as such and were able to view 6 7 the northern batters and other areas?---We saw the 8 northern batters certainly, yes.
- In addition to the material provided to you and what you saw 9 at the mine, you've also obviously conducted your own 10 03.41PM 11 research in relation to relevant areas that have 12 enabled you to prepare the report?---That's correct. With all that in mind, can we go to the first substantive 13 topic which is on page 5 of your report under the 14 15 heading, "Brown coal fires." You were asked to 03.41PM 16 describe the characteristics of brown coal fires with 17 particular reference to the type of coal mine that the 18 Hazelwood open cut mine. You've partly answered the 19 first question which is, what enables you to express 20 these opinions, and you've told us you spent three 03.41PM 21 years burning brown coal.

22 The brown coal that we find in the Latrobe Valley, 23 can you briefly describe to the Inquiry any particular 24 features of the brown coal here in the valley compared to elsewhere?---Brown coal is what we call a low rank 25 03.42PM 26 coal which means it's geologically guite young. That means in general it is a very reactive coal by 27 28 comparison to the black coals you'd find in Queensland 29 and New South Wales.

30 It has also other properties such as, it has much 03.42PM 31 higher in oxygen content, it is much more porous when

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2075 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

03.40PM

1 dry, the inherent moisture content is huge by 2 comparison. For example, I think typically it's about 60 per cent as mined. In Queensland it would be 10, 3 4 11 per cent if you're lucky. Seams are thicker. I think, if you could find a 100 metre thick black coal 5 03.42PM seam in Queensland we'd all be happy, including Clive 6 7 Palmer, but we normally mine 3-6 metre seams of black 8 coal.

9 Brown coal is much younger geologies, much more 10 reactive, it's more porous, it's larger, it's therefore 03.42PM 11 much more prone to spontaneous combustion, which is the 12 self-heating of the coal. If you catalyse it, because 13 it is younger, once it dries out it's almost like 14 touchpaper.

15 You note that brown coal is particularly reactive and you 03.43PM 16 list a number of factors which will determine the rate of the reaction of brown coal with oxygen in air. 17 I 18 won't take you through all of those, but you summarise 19 it in the third dot point on page 6 of your report 20 where you note in the paragraph starting, "In essence, 03.43PM under the meteorological conditions that exist at the 21 time of the fire", that's 9 February this year you're 22 23 talking about, "the abandoned batters that caught fire at Hazelwood Mine exhibit a number of the conditions 24 that make it likely for the coal to ignite easily and 25 03.43PM for the fire to spread." You identify, "Thick seams of 26 coal, some of which was fragmented with cracks and 27 28 fissures, loose piles of coal et cetera; high vertical face of coal that would allow heat transfer under 29 convection into more coal." 30 03.44PM

31

Can you just expand on that second dot

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2076 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD 1 point?---45 degrees rather than vertical, but height rises. So, if a fire is ignited at the base of a coal 2 seam, it will naturally work up the face of the coal 3 4 seam because that's where the heat's going. That then induces a convective current, so air naturally moves up 5 03.44PM the face of the coal which of course also fans the 6 7 coal, and makes the fire get worse because the fire 8 will propagate.

Hot dry wind which evaporates the moisture and heats the 9 coal I think is self-explanatory, then finally the wind 10 03.44PM 11 will provide a plentiful supply of oxygen and a vector 12 for heat transfer along the batters, and the evidence from the Bureau of Meteorology is that through the 13 course of certainly the afternoon of 9 February the 14 15 fire was fanned by very strong winds, predominantly 03.44PM 16 from the west and the southwest. So that would have 17 the effect that you have there described?---Yes.

18 The next question you were asked was to describe the most 19 effective ways in which such fires can be suppressed, 20 and you were asked to take into account the four 03.45PM 21 factors that are listed there. You explain in some 22 detail what is required to suppress a brown coal fire 23 burning in the batters that you've referred to. You 24 note that you can either remove the fuel or remove the heat or isolate the air supply from the coal and stop 25 03.45PM 26 the chemical oxidation reactions from occurring or some combination of those. 27

28 You then talk about the difficulties associated 29 with removing the fuel, and then in the second-last 30 paragraph on page 6 you say, "Removing the heat 31 requires the application of huge quantities of water as

03.45PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2077 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 was undertaken to fight the fire. Adding surfactants 2 to the water such as are used in foams increases the 3 wetting capacity of the water and helps get the water 4 into the pores of the coal." Can you just explain what you're referring to? We've heard some evidence of foam 5 03.46PM 6 and there's some photos which I think you've seen in 7 evidence today of the application of foam to the 8 batters, but what is it that you are referring to there that foam does? --- normally the foam, we call it a 9 10 surfactant, it's an agent that bonds to a surface. If 03.46PM 11 you're applying water to vertical or near vertical 12 surface it will run away very quickly, it has very little adhesion properties. So you need something 13 which will cause it to bind to a surface. 14 Foam 15 surfactants are very good at doing that. They also 03.46PM 16 form a thicker blanket to isolate air from the surface of the coal, so that's why we use foams to do those 17 18 sorts of things and you see the effect of a high 19 expansion foam I think in that case, or may even be a 20 low expansion foam to stick to that surface. It also 03.46PM stops the erosion effect of the water probably too. 21 You then go on and describe other difficulties, and the 22 23 Inquiry's heard a great deal of evidence of the 24 difficulties faced by firefighters in putting a fire out and the duration of the fire fight itself speaks to 25 03.47PM 26 those difficulties. You conclude immediately above the heading, "Regulation of mines" on the following page, 27 28 page 7, you say, "The emphasis with coal mine fires is 29 on prevention rather than mitigation for all of the reasons outlined above." Probably speaks for itself, 30 03.47PM 31 but do you want to expand on that?---Sorry,

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2078 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 firefighting is always very difficult. The prevention 2 by proper design is - the hierarchy of control is always, where possible, the way to go because, as we've 3 4 seen every time we have a fire in a mine that I've been involved in, it's always difficult, extremely expensive 5 03.47PM 6 and hazardous to reach. In some ways an open cut fire 7 is the easiest fire because you can see it and get some 8 access to it, but once it takes hold, because coal has 9 such a huge heat capacity, putting it out is very 10 difficult. 03.48PM

- 11 If I can turn then to the fourth matter that you were asked 12 to provide advice about. You were asked to provide views on the adequacy of the Victorian regulatory 13 14 framework for fire prevention and suppression compared 15 to practices elsewhere in Australia and overseas. You 03.48PM 16 commence your discussion of that topic at the top of 17 page 8 where you say, "Like all regulatory frameworks 18 in Eastern Australia, the emphasis is on the management 19 of risk through safety management systems and major or 20 principal hazard management plans." Are you referring 03.48PM there to regulatory frameworks, obviously enough in 21 Queensland, New South Wales and Victoria? Am I 22 23 right?---In Queensland and New South Wales of course 24 there's specific mine safety legislation, and they, like the Victorian legislation, have emphasis on 25 03.49PM 26 Occupational Health and Safety Management Systems and 27 the reduction of those risks as much as is reasonably 28 practicable or achievable.
- 29 If I just stop you there, we talked briefly about Queensland 30 and New South Wales. As I understand your evidence, 31 there is legislation in those jurisdictions that deals

03.49PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2079 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 expressly with occupational health and safety in 2 mines?---There's a separate Act and legislation in Queensland and it applies only to mines. The general 3 4 OHS Act does not apply to mines. In New South Wales 5 the OHS Act and Regulations apply to mines but there's 03.49PM an additional Act for coal mines health and safety and 6 7 regulation, and an initial act for metalliferous mines 8 and regulation that adds to the OHS Act. As you're aware, in Victoria we have an Act, the 9 10 Occupational Health and Safety Act that applies to all 03.50PM 11 workplaces including mines. We have regulations that 12 apply to all workplaces including mines, and then we have a dedicated part of those regulations that apply 13 specifically to mines?---Yes, I understand. 14 15 If I understand what you're saying in this part of your 03.50PM 16 report, you're saying despite the different regulatory 17 or legislative arrangements in Queensland and 18 New South Wales compared to Victoria, in all three of 19 the jurisdictions the regulatory approach is based on 20 the management of risk through safety management 03.50PM systems or similarly worded concepts?---Yes, I believe 21 22 they are, yes. 23 You say that in each jurisdiction the development and 24 revision of those plans should be based upon a risk assessment process or what's called a safety assessment 25 03.50PM 26 in the Victorian Regulations?---That's probably not 27 quite true. Upon reflection, looking at the Victorian 28 Regulation, the safety assessment is a subset of the 29 overall risk assessment process, it relates only to what is called a major mining hazard in Victoria. 30 03.51PM 31 Is that concept of a major mining hazard, which we heard a

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2080 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 deal of evidence about yesterday and we understand to 2 be a mining hazard that, I think I'm correct in saying, will probably result in more than one fatality - that's 3 4 not an exact reference, but should do for our 5 purposes - is that found in the regulatory arrangements 03.51PM 6 in Queensland or New South Wales?---No, it's not. 7 There is no statement about safety assessment or 8 multiple fatality. The legislation in those States refers to assessment of the risk on the basis of the 9 consequence and the likelihood, and severity -10 03.51PM 11 consequence in terms of severity. So it overtly talks 12 about range of risk, levels of risk and consequence. Is that a difference of significance? From your examination 13 of the material in this case and what you heard about 14 15 in the evidence yesterday, does the existence of this 03.51PM 16 concept of a major mining hazard have any significant 17 effect on the way the mining industry is regulated in Victoria compared to what happens in our northern 18 19 neighbours?---I would say that, from the experience of 20 obtaining information about the management of the 03.52PM 21 safety at the mine and the documents that have been put 22 together, the only safety assessments or risk 23 assessments I've seen relate to major mining hazards 24 which relate to only one consequence, which is the potential for multiple fatalities. When you look at 25 03.52PM 26 the risk assessments done for principal mining hazards as we call them in Queensland, they allow for 27 28 explicitly a range of consequences in their risk 29 assessments, not just the potential for multiple 30 fatality. 03.52PM

31 We see in the evidence, and I think you're aware of this,

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2081 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 Professor Cliff, that as far as the regulatory approach 2 of the regulator here, the WorkCover Authority is concerned, this verification audit that it carries out 3 4 on an annual basis are directed solely to major mining 5 hazards, that's the focus of its regulatory attention. 03.53PM 6 So perhaps it's not surprising, if you accept that 7 that's the case, that the focus of the people that are 8 being regulated, the mine operators, seems to be very much focused on those major mining hazards as 9 well?---I'm not sure, because if I read the new 10 03.53PM 11 Victorian regulation correctly, the OHS management 12 system requires the management of mining hazards, and a mine fire is a mining hazard, not a major mining 13 14 hazard, and it requires the risk to be managed. My understanding from the induction at GDF Suez is that 15 03.53PM 16 GDF Suez is accredited to Australian Standard 4801, 17 which is an occupational health and safety health management system, and it also requires risk management 18 19 to be undertaken through a risk assessment process.

20 So I understand I would have expected, if the 03.53PM company is managing risk rather than complying with the 21 legislation - if I'm an academic for a minute here - we 22 23 promote management of health and safety in Australia, 24 not compliance, then management of health and safety would require risk management and risk assessment to be 25 03.54PM 26 undertaken in addition to the safety assessment. So, despite the safety assessments only attaching to major 27 28 mining hazards, it's clear that in relation to mere 29 mining hazards, if I can call them that, there is still a requirement in the legislation both here and 30 03.54PM 31 Interstate to engage in a risk management approach; is

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2082 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 that right?---That would be my understanding. If you 2 follow the Australian Standard or MDG 1010, that's Mine Design Guideline 1010 from New South Wales - - -3 4 Sorry, I'll just get you to slow down there?---Sorry, Mine 5 Design Guideline 1010 for New South Wales. 03.54PM What was the acronym?---MDG, mine design guideline, which is 6 7 risk management in mines issued by the New South Wales Department of - I think it's called Industry and 8 Innovation nowadays but it may have changed again. 9 10 They require an overall assessment process prior to 03.54PM 11 development of plans, major hazard management plans, so 12 for mine fires as required under the legislation they would undertake that process. It's a staged process, 13 14 you start out with a broad-brush risk assessment, then 15 you define more detailed defined risks based upon 03.55PM 16 scenarios and event mapping through a fault tree or an 17 event tree system. I want to ask you about your references to "reasonably 18 practicable" and "reasonably achievable", the two 19 20 phrases that you refer to. You note that in Victoria 03.55PM 21 there is a requirement to reduce risk so far as is practicable, we've heard a deal of evidence about that 22 23 yesterday. You then go on in this paragraph four lines 24 from the end of the paragraph to say, "Other jurisdictions do vary in wording, for example the 25 03.55PM 26 Queensland mining OHS legislation refers to reducing 27 the risk to within acceptable limits, as well as 28 reasonably achievable. This places an overt emphasis 29 on community standards of acceptability as well as

30 achievability."

31

03.56PM

Are you saying that the level of allowable, if I

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2083 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 can use a neutral term, allowable risk in the 2 Queensland legislation is lower than is allowed by reference to the reasonably practicable test in 3 4 Victoria? Is there a difference between those two standards and, if so, what is it?---I'm not a lawyer, I 5 03.56PM 6 fully admit to that, but there is a direct statement in 7 the Queensland legislation that says that risks must be 8 reduced to acceptable limits, which implies that there's a standard of acceptability which must be 9 adhered to. There is no such statement directly in the 10 03.56PM 11 Victorian legislation, although I believe maybe people 12 would imply that comes under the "reasonably achievable", but it doesn't say that as such. So, it 13 could be interpreted that there is no benchmark as 14 15 such, it's a pay-off all the time about what you can do 03.56PM 16 against the level that you can achieve. 17 The Victorian legislation, as I think you know, requires a 18 consideration of likelihood of a hazard causing harm 19 and the extent, the consequence of the harm as well as 20 the cost of implementing control measures, and seems to 03.57PM 21 involve a type of balancing exercise looking at those things so that, if you've got a relatively minor risk 22 23 but it's exceedingly expensive to address it, then it 24 wouldn't be reasonably practicable to do so. An example that's been given here by a witness from 25 03.57PM 26 WorkCover was the question of rehabilitating the coal batters as a way of - worked out coal batters as a way 27 28 of addressing fire risk but, because of the expense 29 associated with it, it probably won't be reasonably 30 practicable under the test in Victoria to do it. 03.57PM 31 Is cost a consideration under the Queensland

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2084 PROD Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBE

1 legislation of what's acceptable and reasonably 2 achievable?---There's no overt statement about costs in the Queensland or New South Wales legislation. 3 The 4 only consideration of cost comes in incremental change 5 once you reach an acceptable level of risk, because the 03.58PM whole aim of the exercise is not to achieve a minimum 6 7 standard, but to achieve best practice standard, and 8 the limits on reasonability then may include costs once 9 you've got to an acceptable standard. 10 You go on in the next paragraph of your report to make 03.58PM 11 reference to s.5.3.23 of the Victorian Safety 12 Regulations, and we examined that in some detail yesterday, I think you would have seen that in the 13 14 transcript of yesterday's hearing. You note the 15 particular parts of that that you consider to be 03.58PM 16 important. I want to ask you about one of those. 17 You've got a series of five dot points and then we go 18 into two dot points and then we go to a further series 19 of indented dot points. It's the fifth of those, the 20 one, "Describe all measures considered for the control 03.59PM of risk associated with major mining hazards and 21 22 describe the reasons for adopting or rejecting the 23 control measures considered." Is that a concept that you're familiar with as part of risk assessment, the 24 outcome, the document that's produced as a result of 25 03.59PM 26 the process identifies possible control measures and then discusses which are implemented and which are not 27 28 and why?---That is the process I'm used to following, 29 yes. What's the advantage of that from a safety promotion point 30 03.59PM

31 of view and particularly in relation to what we're

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2085 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 looking at, fire prevention?---There are a number of 2 advantages. If you document the process for the 3 decision-making, you are able to review that process at 4 a later date, it is exposed - able to be exposed to 5 external scrutiny. So for example an Inspector can 03.59PM assess the situation to see whether you're 6 7 decision-making was relevant or valid. Should the 8 circumstances change where the assumptions you're making make a decision change, you are able to go back 9 10 as a flag to the risk assessment process and modify the 03.59PM 11 decision-making process and test for adequacy. 12 You go on to refer to the documentation provided by GDF Suez and you say it doesn't demonstrate compliance with 13 14 conditions, and as a consequence it is not possible to 15 evaluate the assessment process for adequacy. Just so 04.00PM 16 that we understand what you're referring to there, 17 could exhibit 66, and particularly the document behind 18 tab 10, this is the bow-tie diagram that evidence was 19 given about yesterday which was behind tab 26 of the 20 GDF Suez folders. A bit hard to see?---I'll take your 04.00PM word for it. 21 We'll do better than that, we'll provide you with a hard 22 23 copy that's colour. Still not the easiest thing to 24 read but easier than that I think?---I am familiar with the content of this diagram. 25 04.01PM 26 This is what's been referred to as a bow-tie diagram. You 27 have a bit to say about that in your report, about 28 whether or not it meets that description. What is a 29 bow-tie diagram professor?---This is not really what I 30 would call a bow-tie. A normal bow-tie diagram has an 04.01PM 31 event, an unwanted event in the middle, the knot in the

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2086 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 bow-tie. On the left-hand side you have the causes, on 2 the right-hand side you have all the consequences, and between the causes and the event, you have the 3 4 preventative controls; between the unwanted event and 5 the consequences you have the mitigated controls. Now, 04.01PM 6 controls are actions, barriers, that prevent or 7 mitigate the event. So they're not things like a piece 8 of paper or a plan, they are firefighting system, they 9 are automatic controls, they are evacuation, they are self-contained self-rescuers, so they are things you 10 04.02PM 11 can identify as being able to control something. So 12 when I see a document like this, it summarises the 13 systems and processes the mine has on site maybe to 14 manage these issues, but it gives me no detail about 15 how they're actually going to work or in fact how 04.02PM 16 they're going to mitigate the end consequence because 17 there is no actual consequence listed on this diagram. 18 Of course, being a major mining hazard, the only 19 consequence being considered is multiple fatality, so 20 one has to presume that's the consequence they're 04.02PM 21 dealing with. Can I ask you, by reference to this, perhaps hypothetically, 22 23 can we construct at least an outline what a bow-tie 24 diagram addressing the risk of a fire in the worked out batters of the Hazelwood coal mine would look like? 25 04.03PM 26 Would you have on the left-hand side a series of possible causes of such a fire? Is that right?---In my 27 28 experience, in dealing with bow-ties when I do them, 29 when I'm involved in doing them, they would be very incident-specific. You would first of all go from an 30 04.03PM

event tree or something, or a series of events to cause

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2087 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

31

1 an incident, you'd look at the causes and the linked 2 causes. So, for example, take the event of 9 February, if we assume that it was a bushfire as the ignition 3 4 point, spreading to the mine, causing the fire in the batter area, that would be the chain on the left-hand 5 04.03PM side of the unwanted event which is the fire on the 6 7 batters. It would then split into the consequences, so 8 you'd have things such as multiple fatalities, injury, damage to plant, loss of asset, loss of production, 9 harm to local the community. They would all be the 10 04.03PM 11 consequences on the right-hand side. Then you would 12 put, okay, how can we prevent bushfire spreading to mine, how can we, once the coal ignited it, stop it 13 14 spreading, so between those two things you'd identify 15 functions or barriers. For example, you would have 04.04PM 16 things like the fire breaks or the 50 metre fire break from a scrub fire, probably not much good. 17 The capping, water fire, fire tankers, that sort of stuff, 18 19 would be various controls you put in that thing. So 20 your bow-tie would actually be quite specific to a 04.04PM scenario generally or a group of scenarios, rather than 21 22 for example in this diagram where a bushfire is rolled 23 into one.

Just for completeness, if you go to the second page, looking down the left-hand side of the document, hard to read 04.04PM on the screen, but the second mustard coloured box on the left-hand side, second from the top, where it's got bushfire in the middle of it, do you see that?---I'll take your word for it.

30 I think you'll have to. Above it in red it says, "Assessed 04.05PM31 risk level equals high", and then there's a series of

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2088 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

boxes which, as I understand it, refer to a series of
 specific control mechanisms which are then attached to
 this document. You're aware of the attachments that
 I'm referring to?---Yes.

5 Then moving along the right-hand side, you get to a dark 04.05PM blue box and it says inside that, I'll ask you to 6 7 accept this, "Assessed risk level equals as low as 8 reasonably" - it says "practical" but I assume it means "practicable". Does that not conform to a proper risk 9 10 assessment as you have experienced it in relation to 04.05PM the mining industry?---If it's a bow-tie we would not 11 12 normally put risk rank on a bow-tie. If you're doing a risk assessment you would use something like a WRAC -13 14 sorry, workplace risk assessment and control diagram or 15 chart to tabulate those sorts of things because on 04.06PM 16 those diagrams you rank the risk with and without 17 controls and you can then assess the relative risk with 18 additional controls in place. To me, this diagram 19 serves a purpose, but it's not a true bow-tie, and it's 20 certainly not a true WRAC diagram. 04.06PM Without getting hung up, I don't want us to get hung up on 21 the titles, whether it's a true bow-tie or not. Your 22 23 point, as I understand it, is a broader one, that if 24 that's the document that is said to be the safety assessment of the major mining hazard of mine fires, 25 04.06PM 26 then it doesn't meet the requirements as you've set them out of the regulation?---In attempting to 27 28 understand the development and assignment of controls 29 and the management of risk, I was not able to follow from that diagram and the documentation how they were 30 04.07PM 31 developed, and to identify the reasons for adopting or

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2089 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

2process.3Last night, just when you thought you were going to get an4early night, before giving evidence you were provided5with a further bundle of documents by the Inquiry's6solicitors?Yes.7Which had been provided by our friends at GDF Suez8yesterday, they're the documents that are9MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to10correct that. These are documents that were provided11in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff,12that's another question, but this constant criticism of13the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of14unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I15would ask the tribunal to note that.16MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in17response to the summons, but they certainly have not18been specifically referred to in response to the19letters that we have requested documents in relation to20the safety management system, but I understand21corrected.22bundle's being provided to you have you had an23opportunity to look at those?I have.24bu they alter your view about whether or not the safety25assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its26attachment, and if you take into account these29documents as well, do they alter the view that you've29expressed in your report about whether or not what is21	1	rejecting the risk controls that were adopted in that	
 early night, before giving evidence you were provided with a further bundle of documents by the Inquiry's solicitors?Yes. Which had been provided by our friends at GDF Suez yesterday, they're the documents that are MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to correct that. These are documents that were provided in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff, that's another question, but this constant criticism of the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	2	process.	
 with a further bundle of documents by the Inquiry's solicitors?Yes. Which had been provided by our friends at GDF Suez yesterday, they're the documents that are MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to correct that. These are documents that were provided in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff, that's another question, but this constant criticism of the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	3	Last night, just when you thought you were going to get an	
 solicitors?Yes. Which had been provided by our friends at GDF Suez yesterday, they're the documents that are MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to correct that. These are documents that were provided in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff, that's another question, but this constant criticism of the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	4	early night, before giving evidence you were provided	
 Which had been provided by our friends at GDF Suez yesterday, they're the documents that are MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to correct that. These are documents that were provided in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff, that's another question, but this constant criticism of the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	5	with a further bundle of documents by the Inquiry's	04.07PM
8 yesterday, they're the documents that are MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to correct that. These are documents that were provided in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff, that's another question, but this constant criticism of the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	6	solicitors?Yes.	
9MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to10correct that. These are documents that were provided11in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff,12that's another question, but this constant criticism of13the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of14unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I15would ask the tribunal to note that.16MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in17response to the summons, but they certainly have not18been specifically referred to in response to the19letters that we have requested documents in relation to20the safety management system, but I understand21corrected.22The documents that were provided to you last night, which23are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a24bundle's being provided to you, have you had an25opportunity to look at those?I have.26Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety27assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its28attachment, and if you take into account these29documents as well, do they alter the view that you've30expressed in your report about whether or not what is	7	Which had been provided by our friends at GDF Suez	
10correct that. These are documents that were provided11in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff,12that's another question, but this constant criticism of13the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of14unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I15would ask the tribunal to note that.16MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in17response to the summons, but they certainly have not18been specifically referred to in response to the19letters that we have requested documents in relation to20the safety management system, but I understand21corrected.22The documents that were provided to you last night, which23are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a24bundle's being provided to you, have you had an25opportunity to look at those?I have.26Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety27assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its28attachment, and if you take into account these29documents as well, do they alter the view that you've30expressed in your report about whether or not what is	8	yesterday, they're the documents that are	
 in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff, that's another question, but this constant criticism of the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	9	MS DOYLE: Sorry to interrupt, Mr Rozen, but I have to	
12that's another question, but this constant criticism of13the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of14unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I15would ask the tribunal to note that.16MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in17response to the summons, but they certainly have not18been specifically referred to in response to the19letters that we have requested documents in relation to20the safety management system, but I understand21corrected.22The documents that were provided to you last night, which23are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a24bundle's being provided to you, have you had an25opportunity to look at those?I have.26Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety28attachment, and if you take into account these29documents as well, do they alter the view that you've20expressed in your report about whether or not what is	10	correct that. These are documents that were provided	04.07PM
 the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	11	in May. If they were not provided to Professor Cliff,	
14unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I15would ask the tribunal to note that.16MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in17response to the summons, but they certainly have not18been specifically referred to in response to the19letters that we have requested documents in relation to20the safety management system, but I understand21corrected.22The documents that were provided to you last night, which23are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a24bundle's being provided to you, have you had an25opportunity to look at those?I have.26Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety27assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its28attachment, and if you take into account these29documents as well, do they alter the view that you've30expressed in your report about whether or not what is	12	that's another question, but this constant criticism of	
 would ask the tribunal to note that. MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	13	the position of GDF Suez is reaching the position of	
MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	14	unfairness that I need to comment on and correct. I	
response to the summons, but they certainly have not been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	15	would ask the tribunal to note that.	04.07PM
 been specifically referred to in response to the letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	16	MR ROZEN: I stand corrected. They were provided in	
19 letters that we have requested documents in relation to the safety management system, but I understand corrected. 22 The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. 26 Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	17	response to the summons, but they certainly have not	
 the safety management system, but I understand corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	18	been specifically referred to in response to the	
 corrected. The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is 	19	letters that we have requested documents in relation to	
The documents that were provided to you last night, which are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	20	the safety management system, but I understand	04.08PM
are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a bundle's being provided to you, have you had an opportunity to look at those?I have. Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	21	corrected.	
24 bundle's being provided to you, have you had an 25 opportunity to look at those?I have. 26 Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety 27 assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its 28 attachment, and if you take into account these 29 documents as well, do they alter the view that you've 230 expressed in your report about whether or not what is	22	The documents that were provided to you last night, which	
25 opportunity to look at those?I have. 26 Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety 27 assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its 28 attachment, and if you take into account these 29 documents as well, do they alter the view that you've 230 expressed in your report about whether or not what is	23	are now exhibit 89 in these proceedings, and I think a	
Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	24	bundle's being provided to you, have you had an	
assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	25	opportunity to look at those?I have.	04.08PM
attachment, and if you take into account these documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	26	Do they alter your view about whether or not the safety	
documents as well, do they alter the view that you've expressed in your report about whether or not what is	27	assessment represented in the bow-tie diagram and its	
30 expressed in your report about whether or not what is	28	attachment, and if you take into account these	
	29	documents as well, do they alter the view that you've	
31 said to be the safety assessment of major mining hazard	30	expressed in your report about whether or not what is	04.08PM
	31	said to be the safety assessment of major mining hazard	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2090 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

- fires meets the requirements of the regulation?---I
 think, in terms of the safety assessment process for
 major mining hazards, I think they provide a basis for
 that, yes.
- Do they address the issue of a fire in the worked out 5 04.09PM batters of the mine?---No, because they only refer to 6 7 multiple fatality under the major mining hazard 8 feature. So, if for example - I won't bore you with the spreadsheets and the numbers, but they talk about 9 things like potential loss of life and they do 10 04.09PM 11 spreadsheet-based mathematical ranking systems and 12 calculations solely based on the potential for loss of life of employees. Now, that only refers therefore to 13 14 that one outcome, not to any other outcome and, 15 therefore, managing the level of risk due to a mine 04.09PM 16 fire is not fully addressed by this sort of assessment. 17 If we can go back to your report at page 8, please, in the 18 second-last paragraph on that page, you say there, 19 "It's not possible to specify every detail of this 20 safety assessment process in legislation but it relies 04.10PM upon the effective implementation of the processes by 21 the mining company." You refer there to the 22 23 certification of GDF Suez under the standard that you have just referred to, and then you say, "The role of 24 the Regulator is to provide oversight of this process, 25 04.10PM 26 not to drive or manage the process for the company." Can you explain what you mean by that please?---The 27 28 fundamental basis of Australian Occupational Health and 29 Safety legislation is a process-based legislation; it is not prescriptive, it is not - well there are some 30 04.10PM 31 rules, but there are very few rules, so it is not

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2091 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 possible for a Regulator to oversight every detail and oversee every detail. What a Regulator normally does 2 in my experience is to oversight the process and ensure 3 4 that adequate process is in place. So they can look at a risk assessment process to make sure that it was 5 04.10PM followed according to legislation. They can't be 6 7 expected to understand every hazard at every mine site 8 because that might only be once a month or whenever, or once every couple of months. The primary 9 10 responsibility and the aim is on management and people 04.11PM 11 who should manage are the company.

12 You then go on and refer to prescriptive legislation and the deficiencies that you identify there in prescriptive 13 legislation I think are well-known and underlie the 14 15 move to performance based approach to management of 04.11PM 16 health and safety risks, do they not?---Prescriptive 17 legislation is in relation to the minimum standard, and 18 every time there's a new disaster, if you take America 19 for example, they bring out more rules and they prevent 20 that disaster from happening, sort of, but if you look 04.11PM at the comparison of the safety statistics in America, 21 mining in America is about 5 to 10 times more hazardous 22 23 than mining in Australia, and there is a bunch of 24 traffic police who actually issue tickets and fines and don't do anything to encourage good behaviour and 25 04.11PM 26 improvement.

I think you've been in the hearing room today when Mr Polmear was giving evidence about the explanation for the removal of the pipe work in the northern batters area and its non-replacement. As I understood the have, it was said to be, well, that was all that was

04.12PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2092 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 required by the code that he referred to. Is that an 2 example of a prescriptive code where minimum compliance with the code was the justification for a particular 3 4 action? Is that an example of what you're talking about?---Compliance with the code is no thinking, you 5 04.12PM 6 just follow a recipe. It doesn't evaluate the risk or 7 the effectiveness of anything, it's just, do as you're 8 told. So following a code is appropriate to the safety 9 culture at the time probably.

Can you contrast that approach with what you would see as a 10 04.12PM 11 preferable or desirable approach to the management of 12 that risk, the risk of fire in that worked out area of the mine?---It's a question of degree, but having done 13 14 the risk assessment process thoroughly, you would 15 develop your own guidelines and, based upon other 04.13PM 16 people's experience as well, so there would be a lot more industry, company-based plans, which they already 17 18 have, but it would cover the detail within the company 19 plans rather than to some legislation or pseudo 20 legislation. 04.13PM

On page 9 you make reference to enforcement policies, and you contrast the enforcement policy in place in 22 23 Victoria as set out in the published document, 24 "WorkSafe compliance and enforcement policy" with the Mines Inspectorate Compliance Policy in Queensland. I 25 04.13PM 26 want to understand from you the differences as you see it between the approach reflected in the two 27 28 documents?---I think if I can focus on the enforcement 29 period perhaps is the best way of looking at it. In 30 Queensland and in New South Wales - - -04.13PM 31 Perhaps if we could have that on the screen?---The point at

21

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2093 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 issue here is that in the Mines Inspectorate in 2 Queensland and New South Wales and their departmental websites you'll see a much more overt emphasis on 3 4 support, coercion, advice and encouragement, and also when that doesn't work, there is a gradation of 5 04.14PM 6 corrective actions the Inspectors can enforce, and 7 those corrective actions are directly correlated with 8 the level of risk that is evinced by the incident or 9 event that they are seeking to correct. So, if it's a 10 very minor - events such as perhaps a fire extinguisher 04.14PM is out of "test by" date, that may well be just a 11 12 recommendation in the mine record book, so please fix 13 that, no more than that. 14 If it's something a bit more serious, in 15 Queensland you would have a Sub-Standard Conditional 04.14PM 16 Practice Notice issued which is to be fixed by a 17 certain date. 18 That's an SCP?---SCP. If the level of risk is more severe, 19 then the Queensland Inspectorate would issue a 20 directive, and there are seven distinct directives that 04.15PM are targeted towards specifically levels of risk. 21 Where the level of risk is immediate to life, then the 22 23 directive is to shut the part of that pit until the 24 risk gets fixed. There are also directives related to improving the safety and health management system, to 25 04.15PM 26 undertaking specific engineering tests to demonstrate you have a required level of safety, to require 27 28 adequate training or competency of individuals. There 29 are a couple more I forget them off the top of my head. The reason I promote those is because they are 30 04.15PM 31 directly correlatable to the risk appreciated, what the

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2094 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry Inspector sees, and they are close out dates and they are escalatable - that's a terrible word, I apologise for that - but if they don't get complied by a due date.

By comparison, if I look at the enforcement policy 5 04.15PM from WorkSafe Victoria, they talk about either their 6 7 Improvement Notice or their Prohibition Notice, and 8 that comes straight out of the (indistinct) legislation which is really set up for small business, not for 9 major entities. My personal belief is that that 10 04.16PM 11 protocol is not as suitable as dealing with major 12 mines.

Why is that? What is it about major mines that sets them apart in your view?---Major mines, like major hazards facilities, is complexity, and also the need to have the variety of issues to deal with, and it's relating the response to the level of risk more overtly.
Underneath the pyramid you make reference to ongoing debate

19 in Australia about whether a general mining 20 inspectorate is the best place to locate the regulatory 04.16PM function in relation to occupational health and safety 21 or whether you're better to have mining occupational 22 23 health and safety dealt with in a general Occupation 24 Health and Safety Inspectorate. You make the point about training and background of Inspectors and you say 25 04.17PM that in the major mining states, which I take it to be 26 27 Queensland, New South Wales and Western Australia, the 28 Inspectors tend to be ex-mine managers with extensive 29 mining experience, and you contrast that with the situation in Victoria, whilst recognising that there 30 04.17PM 31 are mining engineers in what you refer to as the major

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2095 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 hazards group, but I think it's been referred to as the 2 Earth Resources Unit in the evidence before the 3 Inquiry. What's the significance of the background of 4 Inspectors in relation to the mining industry? What's the point you're making there?---There are two issues. 5 04.17PM 6 The most important issue is the capacity of a 7 Government Inspector to provide advice that will be 8 listened to by the industry. To do that you must be a peer, you must have the same background or experience 9 or better to be able to provide that advice. If you 10 04.17PM 11 are simply a trained Inspector with very limited 12 exposure to the mining industry, my experience is that mining industry people don't take them seriously, and 13 14 so you end up with them being policemen issuing fines 15 and tickets for infringements, rather than promoting 04.18PM 16 better health and safety performance. So, because our 17 Inspectors in Queensland, Western Australia and New 18 South Wales are ex-mine managers, they have the 19 rapport, they have the knowledge and understanding to 20 explain things and address things in a manner which is 04.18PM compatible with and understood by and accepted by the 21 22 mining industry.

23 The second issue is, should they be in the OHS 24 Department or a separate department, and that often comes down to more a bureaucratic argument over pay 25 04.18PM 26 scales and access to specialisation, and they tried moving them in WA out of the Mines Department into 27 28 those separate departments of community and employment 29 and something else, and planning, and they moved them back into the Mines Department because the industry of 30 04.18PM 31 the workers - and the Government found they were not as

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2096 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry 1

effective that way.

2 Do I understand you to be saying that in Western Australia they went through a similar process to what occurred 3 4 here in 2008 of the Regulator of health and safety in mines moving from the Mines Department into a general 5 04.19PM OHS regulatory department or agency, but that was not a 6 7 successful exercise and they've gone back into the 8 Mines Department; is that right?---That's my understanding. The argument about the combining is 9 10 that, in modern mines, many occupations are the same as 04.19PM 11 any industry, welding is welding and scaffolding is 12 scaffolding, and painting is painting, and so the argument is, well, any OHS Inspector can inspect those 13 functions and attitudes adequately, and so if we can 14 15 pull resources which are tight, especially in the 04.19PM 16 States where there are relatively few mines and 17 therefore inherently there are very few mining 18 dedicated Inspectors, you actually can broaden the resource available. That didn't work out that way in 19 20 WA when they tried that, it didn't seem to function 04.19PM 21 effectively.

22 You draw on your experience in New Zealand at the top of 23 page 10 of your report, and you refer to the Pike River 24 mine disaster as highlighting issues that confront an OHS inspectorate that has a small mining industry to 25 04.20PM 26 manage, that's probably an appropriate description of 27 the Victorian scenario. What were the issues that were 28 highlighted in the Pike River case?---In New Zealand 29 there were actually only two Inspectors of mines for New Zealand, and in New Zealand there were at that 30 04.20PM 31 stage five underground coal mines. Underground coal

1 mines are peculiar places, require very specialist 2 knowledge to manage and to inspect adequately. It is very difficult for one man who has to do quarries, open 3 4 cut mines and also underground mines to have that broad understanding and the level of detail required to 5 04.20PM 6 assess the adequacy of the systems and management 7 processes, and so it's manifestly impossible for that 8 one person to do that role and keep up-to-date, especially when they are a very small department. 9 There were problems with funding and flexibility and 10 04.21PM 11 training and rate of pay scales, but if they're any 12 good at their job they go back into the industry because the industry will pay them a lot more than 13 14 being an Mine Inspector.

15 A lot of the recommendations that came out of the 04.21PM 16 Pike River Royal Commission deal with the resourcing of 17 the Inspectors and specialisation and the training. 18 Now for example they've set up a relationship with the 19 major mining States in Australia to benefit from the 20 expertise that exists in those states and to do 04.21PM exchanges with them and to call on their expertise as 21 22 required to enhance their capacity to inspect the mines 23 in New Zealand.

24 As I understand what you say in your report you say that ultimately whilst location might be significant, it's 25 04.21PM the effectiveness of the Inspectorate that's really the 26 27 issue rather than the bureaucratic location of a 28 Regulator?---Absolutely. It's the capacity of that 29 Inspectorate to assess and provide meaningful advice on the risks in the mines. 30 04.22PM

31 The final point you make in that section of your report at

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2098 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 the end of the first paragraph on page 10 is that you 2 seem to be reminding the Inquiry that, whilst focus on the Regulator is obviously important, the primary 3 4 responsibility for the management of risks rests with 5 the operator, in this case GDF Suez, not the 04.22PM Inspectorate?---I've been through a number of these 6 7 sort of Inquiries, now No.3 or 4, and I'm always 8 underwhelmed by the fact that the Government gets beaten around the head because they caused the 9 disaster. Now, I don't think that's appropriate. 10 They 04.22PM have a role in the thing, but they're only there, 11 12 Inspectors are there one or two days a month, they don't have primary carriage of the responsibility for 13 health and safety at a mine site, in my view. 14 15 In the next paragraph on page 10 you talk about risk 04.22PM 16 assessments, and after referring to a number of 17 guidance documents concerning the conduct of risk 18 assessments and risk management in the mining industry, 19 you say this in the middle of that paragraph, "A risk 20 assessment is only as good as the information used as 04.23PM 21 input and the expertise of the personnel involved in the risk assessment." Could you expand on that please, 22 23 professor?---There's the real danger when do you risk 24 assessments to indulge in group think. To make a risk assessment meaningful you must have access to an 25 04.23PM adequate knowledge base of what can happen, what has 26 27 happened, and be able to critically assess real 28 scenarios rather than focus on some things that all the 29 group knows about is very limited. So they weren't here 5 years ago, so we don't know what happened more 30 04.23PM 31 than 5 years ago; or they're only all open cut mining

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2099 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

and they're mining underground or something or they
don't have the background to understand that. Also,
they don't have the knowledge for example of specialist
control techniques that may be applicable or they may
not have seen because they've not being exposed to them 04.24PM
in their mine.

7 I'm not putting down brown coal mines, but it's 8 like open cut versus underground. Brown coal is different to black coal, so therefore they don't look 9 at what black coal does maybe and vice versa. I'm not 10 04.24PM 11 saying this happens necessarily, but there's a danger 12 that there is an inadequate canvassing of information and an adequate rigour in the risk assessment process 13 14 and that you tend to - there is a capacity for risks to be minimised rather than adequately assessed. 15 04.24PM 16 If we could move on then to your assessment of the GDF Suez 17 documents, if I could call them that, that were 18 provided to you. You deal with this issue at questions 19 5, 6 and 7 in a group starting on page 11 where you set 20 out an extract from the 1984 Latrobe Valley Open Cuts 04.24PM 21 Fire Protection Policy, that's a document that the previous witness, Mr Polmear, was referring to and you 22 23 would have noted that. You've set out ss.1.1.4 and 24 1.1.5 of that document. If we could go over to page 12

of your report about a quarter of the way down the 25 04.25PM 26 page, so immediately after the italics ends, you say, "This then sets the baseline from which future plans 27 28 would be developed. Any variations to these controls 29 should be documented in the appropriate risk assessments." What do you mean by the baseline from 30 04.25PM 31 which future plans would be developed?---This document

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2100 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 appears to be what was the accepted standard at that time for the management of the mine fire risks, so I 2 would of expected normally, based on my experience in 3 4 the mining industry, that as plans are then modified as they go forward - updated, reviewed or changed - that 5 04.25PM 6 they would be modified from that baseline, from that 7 So that, if they decide not to do something, point. 8 they say we're not going to do this because we're going to do this instead or because it's no longer necessary, 9 so it's an explicable chain of events and chain of 10 04.25PM 11 consequences and changes to any plans or operations. 12 To take a specific example, the evidence that was given about the removal of the corroded pipe work that Mr 13 14 Polmear gave evidence about, what would you expect to 15 see accompanying a decision like that, the removal of 04.26PM 16 fire protection pipe work in a particular part of the 17 mine?---What I would have looked for, an exploration or 18 demonstration that the removal of those pipes doesn't 19 contribute to any reduction in the level of safety and 20 the effectiveness of the controls. Why they can do 04.26PM that without compromising the safety or other outcomes, 21 consequences of that mine because of mine fire. 22 23 Is it sufficient from your point of view to say, well, we 24 did it, we didn't have to have them there under the code, so that's why they weren't there?---No. To me, 25 04.26PM 26 there's no science behind that, there's no risk 27 evaluation analysis behind that. To say we don't do it 28 because we don't have to is not a management technique. 29 You then go on and deal with a document that I've already 30 asked you about and I don't want to go over that ground 04.27PM 31 again; that is, the Major Mining Hazard 7 Mine Fire

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2101 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 document. You say there that it doesn't provide any 2 detail of the process of risk assessment undertaken. You've already talked to us about that. Halfway 3 4 through that same paragraph, starting with "Fundamental issue", you say, "Fire in the abandoned areas is not 5 04.27PM treated as" - I think that should be "a specific 6 7 hazard". I assume you say it should be, that's 8 something you would expect to see identified expressly; is that right?---In my experience in dealing with mine 9 fire risk assessments and mine fire management plans in 10 04.28PM 11 other States, they are location dependent and 12 scenario-specific. I would suggest that from the reports of mine fires that have been provided to me, 13 14 that a fire in an abandoned area is a particular type 15 of mine fire that needs to be managed. In an abandoned 04.28PM 16 area, yes, needs to be managed. 17

We know from the evidence before the Inquiry that in 2005 18 and in 2008 there were significant fires, not on this 19 scale, but certainly significant fires in the worked 20 out areas of the Hazelwood Coal Mine. From the point 04.28PM of view of best practice health and safety management, 21 how should information like that be fed into a risk 22 23 assessment process? What would you like to see done 24 with that sort of information by an operator of a mine such as this?---As I allude to in I think the last 25 04.28PM paragraph on page 12, I would have used the fact that 26 the circumstances of those fires and, say, how could 27 28 these fires recur or occur, and given the overt 29 recognition of adverse weather conditions, and also the concern of the flying embers, that would be a scenario 30 04.29PM 31 that can cause a fire in the abandoned areas.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2102 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY ME

1 Therefore the question would be asked, are we 2 controlling that risk adequately in the current period of time or, if not, how do we improve that level of 3 4 control? I could not find that analysis. If I turn then to page 13 of your report, there's a heading, 5 04.29PM "Previous fires at the mine." The three final 6 7 questions that you were asked are set out there, (8), 8 (9) and (10). You were asked specifically to examine four reports that were prepared by consultants to the 9 operator of the Hazelwood Mine relating to fires 10 04.30PM in December 2005, October 2006, September 2008 11 12 and January 2012. You state in the middle of page 13, 13 "These reports represent competent assessments of what 14 happened, what went wrong and what could be improved to 15 prevent or mitigate these incidents should they occur 04.30PM 16 in the future. There is very limited consideration of 17 the implications of these incidents for other types of 18 fires or the potential for fire in general. This is 19 particularly true for the controls that were found to 20 be ineffective." 04.30PM

What are you referring to there? What's lacking 21 that you refer to as being a limited consideration of 22 23 implications for other fires?---In my view the analysis 24 is very much based upon what happened at the actual incident. So what the initiating was, how it 25 04.30PM 26 propagated in this circumstance. The question was not 27 then asked, well, okay, what about if this happened in 28 a slightly different area, what are the implications of 29 the spread of the fire. In a number of those examples 30 the fire spread in the coal seam very rapidly. Now, 04.31PM 31 okay, the initiation may have been a hot bearing on a

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2103 PI Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEN

1 conveyor belt or something like that, but that means, what happens if you had a different sort of ignition 2 source, could that cause fire elsewhere, what are the 3 4 implications for that? Also, when the controls are found to be ineffective due to power failure or low 5 04.31PM 6 water pressure and those sorts of things that are 7 reported in those incidents, those did not seem to be 8 to me to be being addressed. Okay, what does that mean 9 going forward? What are the risks of that happening 10 again under similar scenarios in the future? 04.31PM 11 You note in the five dot points towards the bottom of 12 page 13 that there are a number of features of the reports which reveal previous incidents that are 13 14 relevant to this Inquiry and you make a note of several 15 of those. Then towards the bottom of the page you make 04.31PM 16 specific reference to the report into the September 17 2008 fire that there's been some evidence led. You 18 note that, "Report highlights the issue of rapid 19 escalation of the fire due to IPRH [or mine operator 20 personnel] being unable to mount an effective initial 04.32PM 21 response as the non-operational areas have very difficult access and there were insufficient 22 23 firefighting facilities available." You are aware, 24 aren't you, professor, that the fire that this Inquiry is examining has similar features to those two that 25 04.32PM 26 were identified for the 2008 fire?---Yes, that's the 27 point I was trying to make. 28 I understand that?---It has happened before, it is 29 recognised, what was done to prevent that happening 30 again? 04.32PM 31 Precisely. You then go on to make references to further

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2104 PROD Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBE

1 aspects of that report, and then finally you note Recommendation 6 of the various recommendations made in 2 3 the report at the top of page 14 that, "A risk 4 assessment should be undertaken on the non-operational 5 areas to determine if further prevention work is 04.33PM 6 required. The risk assessment should include a 7 cost-benefit analysis." You note that you have not 8 seen such a document. I take it, that was something 9 you were expecting to see in the documentation that had been provided?---I would have liked - I would have 10 04.33PM 11 expected to see the document because, if a 12 recommendation is made, I would have thought the recommendation would be followed through and therefore 13 14 I could see - I was hoping that would explain to me why 15 the pipe work wasn't put back in the non-operational 04.33PM 16 areas when all the other changes were made to show that 17 they had assessed the risk and decided the level of 18 risk was acceptable for a fire in a non-operational 19 area. 20 It's the case, isn't it, that often or sometimes an 04.33PM 21 organisation that gets a report like this doesn't necessarily implement all of the recommendations? Do 22 23 you agree with that?---Yes. 24 Best practice though would be, presumably, that if you're not going to implement a recommendation like that, that 25 04.33PM 26 there would be some record of the thinking, if you like, of why it was not implemented, what other 27 28 alternative arrangements were made and the like?---I'd 29 expect so, yes. I should indicate to the Inquiry at this point that we have 30 04.34PM 31 received a further statement from Mr Prezioso of GDF

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2105 P Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY ME 1

2

30

31

Suez and he does address this issue and it's anticipated that we will call Mr Prezioso tomorrow.

You then go on and make reference to two other 3 4 fires, and I don't need to take you to those. Then there's a heading, "Discussion". I just want to ask 5 6 you briefly about this. This is a general discussion 7 about the issues that you have been considering in the 8 report; is that right?---Yes, focusing on the incidents in the past and the implications given the current 9 10 incident.

You make the point in the first paragraph, the concluding sentence, that, "The focus seems to be on preventing the incident being investigated rather than on any broader implications." I think that was the point you were just making, was it not, about the reports in general?---They're very tactical in their outcome, yes. At the bottom of the page you make a reference to

18 "catastrophic risk assessments" and you go on in the 19 remainder of your report to say a few things about 20 that. Is that a term of art, "catastrophic risk 04.35PM assessments", what does that mean?---It is. We use 21 22 that generally to separate things that have the 23 potential for significant harm like multiple fatality 24 or very large economic or health effects from limited events. For example, a lot of this major mining 25 04.35PM hazards stuff is actually not catastrophic because it 26 involves one person or two people, and they are 27 28 frequent events that can occur that may have 29 significant harm on one occasion.

A catastrophe is a major fire, explosion, 04.36PM inundation, high wall failure, those sorts of things.

04.34PM

04.35PM

04.34PM

1 They are by their nature very rare, and therefore there 2 is a challenge in making effective assessment because 3 people tend to say, when you do the assessment, they 4 always tend to underestimate the likelihood and they 5 always tend to underestimate the consequence.

6 The classic semi-quantitative risk assessment, 5:5 7 matrix, which I'm sure you've been through multiple times, people don't like putting the highest 8 consequence No.5 there because it always means they've 9 got to do something about it. Also they tend to say 10 04.36PM 11 things like, "It hasn't happened here, we don't know 12 about it", so it's the lowest likelihood because catastrophic events by their nature occur very rarely. 13

In Brisbane, for example, we've had two 1 in 14 15 100-year floods in the last three years. They are 04.36PM 16 catastrophic events, they are extremely rare, and if 17 you ask someone to do a risk assessment and say they 18 are 1 in 100 years, you know, we had two in the last 19 three. So that's the thing about catastrophic events, 20 you can't - it is very fraught to use simple statistics 04.37PM to predict them, which is why dealing with catastrophic 21 events using some of the stuff that Quest did in these 22 23 reports is of limited value because prioritising and 24 putting numbers against them is the challenge. It is better to simplify the ranking scales and to do it that 25 04.37PM 26 way.

It is also necessary, because of the complexity of catastrophic events, they're often a chain of events and it can be quite a complicated chain of events to be able to identify that chain of events and the consequences. I think you've had the Swiss cheese

04.37PM

04.36PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2107 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry 1 model as well, so a catastrophic event often may 2 require a large number of pieces of cheese to line up, 3 whereas other events may only have one or two. The 4 difficulty is that people don't recognise those slices, and they can line up, then they wouldn't consider them 5 04.38PM a risk. 6

7 Ms Petering's a big fan of the Swiss cheese model, I know a 8 little bit about it but there might be a few people in the room that are struggling with the cheese metaphor. 9 10 Can you just perhaps explain that for the lay listener, 04.38PM 11 professor?---There's two dimensions to the concept. In 12 the simplest form, if you have an unwanted energy release and again, a target, then you have barriers 13 14 between the energy and the target and these are controls. 15 04.38PM

16 Now, no control is perfect, so they relate effectively the control to a piece of Swiss cheese with 17 a hole in it, so the energy can pass through the hole 18 19 if it lines up. But then it hits the next piece of 20 cheese and, if that piece of cheese is a solid part 04.38PM 21 there, that doesn't go through. But then if it also 22 happens to line up, it goes through that. So you have 23 a number of these pieces of cheese in a line and if 24 they all line up, then the catastrophe or the event occurs. That's why it stands to reason it's called a 25 04.38PM Swiss cheese model. 26

It has more to that however than that in that it 27 28 also talks about - I'm sorry, I feel like I'm doing an undergraduate lecture, I apologise. 29

And I feel like an undergraduate, professor?---Each pieces 30 04.39PM 31 of cheese is characterised by a different type of

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2108 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 control. For example, you have the individual involved 2 in the incident as one piece of cheese and one category 3 of cheese, you have the environmental factors as a 4 second piece of cheese, You have organisational factors as a third, and then you have regulatory and external 5 04.39PM factors as a fourth set of cheese, and so they all 6 contain the different categories of control in that 7 8 model, that's what James Reason talks about. Can we leave cheese for a moment and come back to coal mines 9 and just apply that here. If I understand you, the 10 04.39PM 11 initiating stigma, the facts as we know them, assuming 12 that embers entered the mine, that's the initiating event, and then we've got a series of possible, what 13 14 was your expression?---Controls. 15 Controls which would prevent that becoming?---A fire. 04.39PM 16 A fire and the disaster that we know ultimately occurred. 17 One might be the availability of the CFA to attend and 18 help put the fire out, for example?---Yes. 19 But if, because of circumstances they are engaged in other 20 activities, then that control wouldn't work and that's 04.40PM 21 the first hole that we go through?---That's the mitigating control, so it's actually on the other side 22 23 of the bow-tie. It's probably the latter one. The 24 prevention of it actually becoming an event would be -I don't want to sort of stir the pot too late in the 25 04.40PM day - but covering the coal in material so it can't 26 actually be ignited, or the fact that that (indistinct) 27 28 wasn't actually there in the first place so it couldn't 29 be set fire. Hierarchy of control, prevention is better, absolutely better. Or the fact that the coal 30 04.40PM 31 is wetted down so it couldn't be ignited.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2109 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry Then, okay, there's the ignition but then the fire couldn't propagate, so you'd look at controls such as the paddocking that you talked about, where you have the physical barriers along the batter so that it actually stops it propagating along the face of the coal, so that's another barrier to propagation to exacerbation.

8 Then you have the firefighting, the various types 9 of firefighting control and mitigation techniques 10 involved there as well. Each of those is a control, 04.41PM 11 each of those is less than perfect, so each would have 12 a hole, sometimes that hole could be in different sizes 13 and so - yes.

14 I understand.

17

15MEMBER PETERING: I enjoyed that Mr Rozen, thank you.04.41PM16MR ROZEN: That's the word "assisting" in "Counsel

Assisting".

Page 15 of your report Professor Cliff, three lines down you say, "There's no doubt that re-profiling of the abandoned areas and capping would be extremely expensive and take significant resources and time. It is however the only way of ensuring that such events cannot occur."

24 Do I understand you there to be referring to what's being discussed today in the evidence earlier as 25 04.41PM 26 a complete rehabilitation of the batters, or are you talking about something else when you talk about 27 28 capping?---Permanent rehabilitation is the ultimate 29 solution, which has to be done anyway so there is - I suppose rather than doing it multiple times. But it is 30 04.42PM 31 quite common, for example, another areas where we have

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2110 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 stockpiles or waste heaps which have the potential for 2 spontaneous combustion to be capped temporarily. Again, cost and availability of materials comes into 3 play there. But fundamentally, if the coal can't be 4 exposed to air, it can't burn; it's as simple as that. 5 04.42PM We've had some evidence, and I think you heard it being 6 7 discussed with Mr Faithfull this morning of perhaps, 8 short of rehabilitation, being able to apply something, some fire retardant material to the batters so as to 9 10 reduce or remove the risk of them igniting in the event 04.42PM 11 of a fire. Are you able to assist the Inquiry at all 12 with any research you might have done in relation to such matters?---I have been present at mine fires both 13 14 underground and surface where we have used a range of materials, much more limited geographically in their 15 04.43PM 16 spread.

We've use fly ash slurries, we've use foams, gels,
we've used organic surfactant materials, polymers, to
bind the surface. Bituminous tar is used quite
routinely on coal stockpiles for example to provide a 04.43PM
seal on the surface to reduce the effective surface
areas to prevent air ingress.

They're all theoretically possible, they all have practical difficulties in achieving them, in limitations to do them. They all cost money, they take 04.43PM time, they need resources, they have to be applied and maybe re-applied to be effective.

There was a comment made about, we want to watch the surface of the batters to watch them in case they break.

31 Mr Faithfull raised that concern, that if we covered the

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2111 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD 04.44PM

1 surfaces we couldn't observe any potential batter stability issues?---I merely observe that there are a 2 number of other techniques for monitoring the stability 3 4 of high walls that we use throughout coals mines in 5 Australia, so that may not necessarily be a barrier to 04.44PM using a sealant of some sort to reduce the oxidation 6 7 potential of coal in an abandoned areas. 8 What specifically are you referring to as in techniques?---There's a number of techniques we use 9 10 routinely in Queensland and New South Wales; there's 04.44PM ground-penetrating radar, there's 3-dimensional latest 11 12 scanning systems that measure the stability of the high wall and then they do it on a periodic basis so you can 13 see how much it's moved, with very good resolution. 14 15 There's also other techniques using various optical and 04.44PM 16 instrumental techniques to measure the sonic movements 17 you're talking about. 18 It's fair to say, isn't it professor, that a properly 19 conducted risk assessment into the issue would explore 20 the pros and cons of the various possibilities in line 04.44PM 21 with that regulation that we looked at about identifying control measures?---That would be something 22 23 you would do; if you identify the potential control, 24 you then look at its effectiveness and also part of the finish would be, can you apply it and what do you lose 25 04.45PM 26 in applying that technology. Finally professor, I have to ask you about black swans, 27 28 you're final paragraph. We've had reference to 29 elephants and canaries and now we can add black swans to that list of animals. 30 04.45PM 31 What are you talking about when you say, "The key

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2112 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD to effective catastrophic risk management is to be
looking for the black swans"?---The whole point about
risk management and risk assessment is not locking
backwards but looking forward and predicting what's
going to happen in the future. The classic analogy 04.45PM
that risk management people use is the black swan.

7 The black swan is something that was unique to 8 Western Australia, so when the English settlers first 9 arrived in Western Australia they saw swans that were black. They, by definition, believed swans to be white 10 04.45PM 11 therefore they didn't believe they were swans. So, if 12 you don't recognise something or aren't prepared to recognise something as a problem, then you won't. So 13 14 we have to be prepared for the unexpected, in other words a swan which is black, not white. 15 04.46PM

16 With risk assessment, it is not about actual 17 events but it's looking at the series of circumstances of precursors or combination of events that can cause 18 19 issues. Generically, and nothing to do with the 20 current incident, the thrust of risk management now is 04.46PM moving towards, not failure of systems but systems that 21 22 don't fail to operate normally but behave in unexpected 23 ways and cause accidents and incidents because we 24 didn't expect them to work in a certain way. That concludes the questions I have for Professor Cliff. I 25 04.46PM 26 note the time, do Members of the Board have any questions at this time? 27 28 MEMBER PETERING: On this page, No.15 Professor Cliff, and 29 thank you for your evidence today, you were talking about the costs. So, profiling the abandoned areas and 30 04.46PM 31 capping would be extremely expensive and take

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2113 PROF CLIFF XN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MEMBER CATFORD

1 significant resource and time. I appreciate it's 2 difficult because, how long is a piece of string, and I 3 know that you have been to the mine. Is there a range 4 of, I quess, understanding of what the parameters are in rehabilitation or re-profiling abandoned areas and 5 04.47PM capping, or is it too hard to predict? Is there a per 6 hectare rate?---There's a number of factors, a number 7 8 of these factors were discussed today. You need to 9 have a suitable material to cap with, ideally a clay. 10 Are we talking about a clay, because if it's not porous 04.47PM 11 it's very dense and it doesn't allow air to pass 12 through it.

You need to have a suitable source or a suitable 13 14 material and you'd need - now, we talk about 1 metre thick, but if you look at a lot of the research that 15 04.47PM 16 the CSIRO's carried out for things like stockpiles and abandoned areas, they talk about 5 metres thick. 17

If you're talking about the northern batters which 18 19 are what, 2 kilometres long, so 100 metres high, you're 20 talking about an area roughly 300,000, 400,000 04.47PM square metres at least to cap, you're talking about 21 a million tonnes of rock of suitable material that 22 23 won't run and flow away and expand and all those 24 things, so that's very expensive, you've got to find ways of doing that. 25 04.48PM

With the haul trucks I saw at the mine site, 26 that's an awful lot of haul truck trips. Maybe 27 28 conveyor belts can do that, but so you are looking at finding materials, you've got do compact it, you've 29 then got to get the vegetation to grow to bind it after 30 04.48PM 31 That's all a very expensive operation to do. time.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2114 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

PROF CLIFF XN BY MEMBER PETERING

1 One thing is that they do have some material in 2 the pit, they do dump in the pit, which moving any 3 distances is a real expense. But it is very complex, 4 it's not a trivial exercise to do.

Thank you. You spoke about the best practice in undertaking 5 04.48PM risk assessments and looking for black swans. With a 6 7 view to looking forward about, how can we prevent 8 things like this happening, how does an organisation undertake a thorough risk assessment? Is it sort of 9 bringing people in that aren't necessarily in the 10 04.49PM 11 industry?

12 You were saying before about perhaps even looking at things that they do in the black coal. How does a 13 14 company undertake a thorough risk assessment examining 15 things that they may not have thought about?---The key 04.49PM 16 to a risk assessment is an adequate cross-section of 17 expertise. Brown coal is peculiar to Victoria in its 18 own way, so GDF Suez probably internally within their 19 own company have a lot of internal expertise, but there 20 is expertise beyond that. So, for example, the nature 04.49PM of propagation of fires, control of fires, firefighting 21 technology minimisation, I would expect them to use 22 23 external expertise as well like they do in other 24 States. Also tapping into the current knowledge base on technology and control of fires and minimisation. 25 04.49PM

There is a world of research funded by the Australian Coal Association about black coal, absolutely, it talks about coal fires, a lot of stuff on coal fires. Talks about a lot of the retardants and gels and sealants and capping.

04.50PM

There's an awful lot of research for example

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2115 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

31

PROF CLIFF XN BY MEMBER PETERING 1 funded by funded by ACARP on stockpile fire prevention, 2 spontaneous - waste management, capping materials to use for that detection. 3

4 You talked about detecting open cut fires: Well, there is a number of techniques, even video cameras, 5 04.50PM thermal infrared, all research done that is available 6 7 for that sort of thing if you look around.

8 Perhaps just lastly, I quess is it your expert opinion that the risk of the fire in the worked out batters of the 9 10 mine was not adequately recognised?---I think, all 04.50PM things being considered, I would say, yes, it wasn't 11 12 adequately recognised.

It was not adequately recognised?---No. 13

14 Thank you.

15 MEMBER CATFORD: I have one question which is not so much 04.50PM 16 about the technical aspects but the role of executive 17 management in keeping their finger on the pulse of 18 issues with regards to safety and fire risk.

19 What is your advice to us about what is best 20 practice for the CEO of relevant companies or the very 04.51PM 21 top of the management system to monitor/track the prevention and mitigation scenarios that we've 22 23 discussed, particularly with regard to fire risk? I'm 24 thinking here, are there appropriate KPIs or executive dash boards? You know, what's the best practice that 25 04.51PM 26 you've observed within the mining industry to monitor 27 the effectiveness of control strategies like this?---I 28 think the answer relates much less to tactical issues, 29 like controls and this sort of thing, and much more to the demonstration/creation of an environment and an 30 04.51PM 31 atmosphere at the mine where the management of health

1 and safety and the mitigation of risks is positively 2 encouraged and supported overtly and not even accidentally undermined. 3

4 The example I can classically give would be something like - I don't wish to insult the Senior 5 04.52PM Management at GDF Suez at all - but it's possible in 6 7 any mining company, for example, for there to be a 8 policy about health and safety signed by the CEO on the wall. And yet, when I go underground the last thing I 9 10 want to see when I go underground is how many tonnes 04.52PM 11 have been produced that shift. So the message the 12 workforce get is, okay, that's on the wall, but the thing that's in my face at the time is production. 13

14 So the management team have to be very careful not to send mixed messages and to ensure that they do 15 04.52PM 16 encourage and demonstrate by example that in fact, if 17 people want to take three days to do a risk assessment rather than one, it's going to cost a lot more money 18 19 for example, but that's okay because that's appropriate 20 and that that's the support they give. 04.52PM

There's been a lot of argument for example in the 21 22 Ritter Report in WA that came out in the early 2000s 23 after five fatalities in Northwest Australia in the 24 mining industry up there, where there was a clear identification that there was a conflict of safety 25 26 culture between the messages leaving the top, which is zero harm was our top priority, and it was truly 27 28 believed, and by the time it got down through middle management the production message had overshadowed 29 30 that.

31

There is a danger that people will interpret what

04.53PM

04.53PM

1 people say, and so they say, we can't do it because 2 it's going to cost too much money, it's going to take too long and it's not productive. 3 4 We are in times now where money is very tight 5 everywhere and so there's a tendency to cut corners and 04.53PM 6 things, and that may not be the intention of the senior 7 executives, but they have to be particularly careful 8 now to make sure that people realise that that's not their intention. 9 MR ROZEN: I'm conscious of the time. Ms Doyle tells me 10 04.53PM 11 she's got 20-30 minutes of questions for Professor 12 Cliff. I know Professor Cliff's probably keen to get away, I'm not quite sure? No, apparently there's 13 14 flexibility there. I'm in your hands. 15 I think there's some further witnesses that have CHAIRMAN: 04.54PM 16 to be heard tomorrow and, if it hadn't been for those, 17 and this seems to go over until tomorrow, I think, in 18 the circumstances, it may be better to just keep going. 19 Although, we may take a short break. We'll press on. 20 MR ROZEN: No short break? 04.54PM 21 CHAIRMAN: No. 22 <CROSS-EXAMINED BY MS DOYLE: 23 Professor Cliff, when Mr Rozen was asking you about your 24 experience in New Zealand and New South Wales and Queensland you made the point that you had some 25 04.54PM experience in relation to combustion with respect to 26 brown coal, but I think if I heard your answer, you 27 28 said that that was limited to three years lab work at 29 the CSIRO. Was that right?---That's correct. You said that your exposure to Victorian open cut brown coal 30 04.54PM 31 mines was limited?---Yes.

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2118 PROF CLIFF XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE

1 Can I take it from that then, that you haven't been involved 2 in working on a safety assessment process with respect to an open cut brown coal mine?---That's correct. 3 4 I take it also that you have not been involved in preparing 5 or working on rehabilitation plans for an open cut 04.55PM brown coal mine?---No, I have not. 6 7 I want to take you to the opinion you express on page 8 of your report; if you can go to that?---Yes. 8 At the time you wrote this report you expressed a particular 9 10 view about compliance by GDF Suez with the conditions 04.55PM 11 in Regulation 5.3.23. I want to unpick that a little 12 in light of what's happened since. Professor Cliff, when you wrote this opinion here, 13 the only document that you had regard to was the only 14 15 one that you understood that you had access to at the 04.55PM 16 time, it's a document that in some of the materials is 17 referred to as "tab 26" but it is the bow-tie diagram 18 that you were taken to by Mr Rozen. Is that 19 right?---Yes. 20 The second thing that underpinned the opinion as you 04.56PM expressed it then was, if I understood your evidence 21 correctly, at the time you wrote this you had not fully 22 23 appreciated that in Victoria the requirement under this 24 regulation, to perform a safety assessment regime, is limited to major mining hazards as opposed to all 25 04.56PM 26 mining hazards. Is that right?---Yes, I suppose you 27 could say, yes. 28 Because as I understood your answers, what you were looking 29 for was the application of the safety assessment regime 30 to the broader suite of mining hazards a you know them 04.56PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2119 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

because of your experience in Queensland and

31

1	New South Wales, but on reflection in Victoria this	
2	requirement is confined to major mining hazards as	
3	defined?The safety assessment process is, yes. The	
	risk assessment process I don't believe is.	
5	No, that's right, but I'm asking you about that?Yes.	04.57PM
6	Because the opinion you express here is tied back to	
7	Regulation 5.3.23, that's why I'm asking you in that	
8	way?Yes.	
9	I just want to ask you about the next element. You had a	
10	look at the document, the bow-tie document in order to	04.57PM
11	express the view here, and you said to Mr Rozen that	
12	you don't think that the document you were given is the	
13	same as the sort of bow-tie documents that you have	
14	seen in other places or that you would like to see as	
15	best practice?That's correct.	04.57PM
16	Of course, Professor Cliff, a bow-tie assessment is not a	
17	legislative or regulatory requirement, we don't find	
18	that language in the Act or the regs, do we?No,	
19	correct.	
20	It's simply a mode that has become adopted and has by then	04.57PM
21	become common practice in the mining industry, a mode	
22	of meeting requirements with respect to safety	
23	assessments and risk assessment. You accept	
24	that?Yes, I do.	
25	When you looked at that bow-tie diagram that you were given	04.58PM
26	you took the view that it didn't address all of the	
27	things that you were used to seeing in respect of	
28	safety assessments that you've seen performed	
29	Interstate?And that bow-tie did not meet the dot	
30	points in the regulation from my understanding.	04.58PM
31	Since you wrote this report and expressed the opinion on	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2120 PROF CLIFF XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE

1	page 8, you've been provided with a larger suite of	
2	documents?Yes.	
3	Among those documents, I think it might assist Professor	
4	Cliff if he has the list that I've been given most	
5	recently today titled, "Documents reviewed by David	04.58PM
6	Cliff"?Yes.	
7	And that has a list of 1-26, Mr Rozen took you to earlier	
8	today?That's correct.	
9	Document 16 on that list is described in many different ways	
10	in different lists, but I take document 16 to be the	04.58PM
11	bow-tie document that we've just been talking	
12	about?Yes.	
13	That's the only one you had when you expressed this view.	
14	Since you expressed this view you've been given	
15	documents 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21 in that list?That's	04.59PM
16	correct, yes.	
17	Mr Rozen asked you whether, in light of those, you had	
18	revisited your view, and you expressed the view that,	
19	in light of those, you now take the view that - and I	
20	didn't pick up exactly what you said - but you said	04.59PM
21	that they went towards a safety assessment, I think was	
22	your terminology?As at 2004 these documents would	
23	indicate a safety assessment process, yes.	
24	It looks as though you still haven't been given a 2009	
25	document that addresses the same matters. I can't see	04.59PM
26	it on the list, it may be an error in descriptions, but	
27	have you been given a document called, "Report for	
28	major mining hazards assessment, December 2009",	
29	undertaken by consultants GHD?I'm not aware of that	
30	document, no.	05.00PM
31	Could I ask that exhibit 68, that the first page of that be	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2121 PROF CLIFF XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE

1 brought up on the screen for Professor Cliff to 2 confirm. Just so that you can have a look at it, I take it you have not seen this document?---No, I have 3 4 no recollection of that document at all, no. 5 Then perhaps I need to explain it briefly to you without 05.00PM 6 going to the detail of its contents. It is a review 7 conducted in December 2009 which, in its early pages, 8 says that it builds on the 2003/2004 reports that you have now seen, and says that those who are 9 10 participating in the workshop that led to the 05.00PM 11 generation of this report were going to look at the 12 existing risks identified as at 2003/2004 and see whether any of those should be re-assessed and see 13 14 whether any new ones should now be identified and 15 referred to. 05.01PM 16 I'm asking you to assume a lot because you haven't 17 seen it but, Professor Cliff, is that an appropriate 18 way for someone reviewing their safety assessment to go 19 about that process, build on existing work and renew 20 and review?---Yes, in principle, yes, absolutely. 05.01PM I want to ask also whether you've seen a document called, 21 "Safety management system manual"?---Yes, this morning, 22 23 yes. 24 Can we bring up the first page of exhibit 89. It may not 25 have made it to the uploads as yet. 05.01PM 26 MR ROZEN: It's not on the system apparently. 27 THE WITNESS: I've got it here. 28 MS DOYLE: So you only saw that this morning, is that right, 29 Professor Cliff?---Yes. 30 This Safety Management System Manual, we can't expect you to 05.02PM 31 have become completely familiar with it, is

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2122 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry PROF CLIFF XXN BY MS DOYLE 1 crossed-referenced to a number of other documents; one 2 of them is called, "Major mining hazard procedure." It has a template which talks about the process of review 3 4 that persons who undertake the assessment will 5 undertake or engage in.

It says within it that, "When scenarios are 6 7 determined, the controls for preventing a major mining 8 hazard need to be reviewed, existing controls need to be reviewed. If a control is determined to be no 9 longer valid the reasons shall be documented and it 10 05.02PM 11 shall be removed from the scenario. If a new control 12 is determined, it shall be documented."

13 I'm asking you to absorb a lot on the run, but if 14 it you accept that the current safety management system 15 manual as it applies at GDF Suez calls on those who are 05 03PM 16 performing safety assessments to do what I've just read out - namely, identify controls, if they're not a valid 17 18 document, if there's a new document why you're adopting 19 it - does that meet your satisfaction in terms of the 20 criteria that you identified as important under 5.3.23, 05.03PM 21 for a safety assessment?---For a safety assessment, 22 yes; I'm happy, I'd accept that.

23 In light of the things that have happened since you wrote 24 this report, new documentation being made available to you, and you gaining a new appreciation of the 25 05.03PM 26 differences in the Victorian approach, do you accept that the opinion you express there has been superseded, 27 28 it has been demonstrated to not reveal the entire 29 picture?---It is fair to say that the safety assessment process meets the criteria. I think what is also 30 05.04PM 31 missed however, though, is the development of a safety

2123

PROF CLIFF XXN BY MS DOYLE

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

05.02PM

1 management system under the legislation relates to 2 mining hazards as well as major mining hazards. I've 3 got no evidence of the risk assessments that would 4 underpin them.

- Yes, I understand that. I take it, Professor Cliff, that 5 05.04PM your real criticism is about the regulatory regime 6 7 because you would advocate that Victoria should move 8 towards the New South Wales or Queensland model namely, we should expand the requirement of safety 9 10 assessments from major mining hazards to more mining 05.04PM 11 hazards, perhaps all mining hazards; is that the view 12 you adopt?---What I'm not clear about is why that's not done now because I would though that under the 13 legislation of Victoria that requirement is already 14 15 there, and also if GDF Suez is accredited to AS 4801, 05.04PM 16 that would also have been done because they're 17 accredited to AS 4801.
- I understand that Professor Cliff, but you have signed a report which says that GDF Suez has not complied with a particular regulation, and I'm suggesting to you that 05.05PM you now understand that is not the case. You've got other criticisms but you now understand that is not the case?---Yes, I'm happy to accept that, yes.
- 24 I want to ask you about the views you express at page 6 of your report, we need to go back a couple of pages. It 25 05.05PM 26 really just starts at the bottom of this page 6. Right 27 at the bottom you talk about, "Isolating air supply 28 from coal", this is right at the bottom of page 6, "can 29 only be achieved by covering the coal with an impervious layer, fly ash, clay or overburden." Over 30 05.05PM 31 the page it says, "Generally this requires the

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2124 PROF CLIFF XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE 1

application of a layer several metres thick."

2 First of all I just want to understand the timeframe you're talking about there. Is this a method 3 4 of firefighting that you're describing or mitigation to 5 avoid the risk of fire well before a fire breaks 05.06PM out?---It's most effective in prevention, to prevent 6 7 the fire, from air getting to the coal. You would only 8 smother a fire with a solid material if there is an absence of water because you retain the heat, so when 9 you dig it out again, and if you're going to dig it out 10 05.06PM 11 again the fire will come back. 12 So this is a fire mitigation proposal that you are making out that would be done ahead of a fire season for 13 example?---It is best applied in advance of a fire. 14 15 But in a circumstance where there is an active fire, 05.06PM 16 you would use it to smother the fire. It would not be 17 as effective. 18 Have you done any research or studies on use of fly ash or a 19 fly ash mixed with clay and overburden on their 20 application to batters of an open cut coal mine?---To 05.06PM an open cut coal mine, I have not personally done, no. 21 But ACARP research projects do relate to those sorts of 22 23 things to stockpiles, which would be very closely 24 analogous to the exposed batters, and also to spoil heaps which are probably not as relevant; a variety of 25 05.07PM 26 capping and sealing materials have been done. Are you proposing this with respect to batters in their 27 28 current profile or in batters which have been laid 29 back?---There's no doubt that (indistinct) angle 30 proposed, the easier it would be to apply various types 05.07PM 31 of material, because of the run on the material, but

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2125 PROF CLIFF XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE

1 there have been a number of examples of successful 2 application to vertical and near vertical faces of 3 coal. 4 You've been on a tour of this mine, are you aware of some 5 particular type of machinery that's available to apply, 05.07PM 6 say, a fly ash cement mix to batters as high as those you've seen in this mine?---I think that could be done. 7 8 I saw - - -With what machinery?---Fly ash slurries are very similar in 9 consistency, for example, to the foams the Fire Brigade 10 05.08PM 11 were using. I've pumped fly ash slurries 8 kilometres 12 through a 4 inch pipe with a similar pump, so yes, it 13 can be done guite easily. You're suggesting it could be laid over hundreds of metres 14 15 of exposed coalface prior to being laid back?---It 05.08PM 16 could be, you'd have to do a risk assessment of other 17 issues - - -18 That's it, isn't it; you'd have to do a risk 19 assessment?---Yes, absolutely. 20 I asked you about whether you're aware of any studies or any 05.08PM 21 practice in relation to applying the material, but are you aware of any studies in relation to the impact of 22 23 doing so on batter stability?---In general, applying 24 materials like that, yes, I am, because they actually increase the stability of those batters - sorry, I'm 25 05.08PM 26 not familiar with the word "batter" very much - but certainly coalfaces, and in fact in underground mines, 27 28 shotcrete and other materials and cementations are 29 actively used to stabilise such faces. In underground mines?---Yes, and high walls of open cut 30 05.09PM 31 mines.

1	Have you conducted any analysis of whether application of	
2	that material would make it more difficult to detect	
3	hot spots or movement in batters?They are applied to	
4	open cut mines in Queensland where they still monitor	
5	the movement of the high wall.	05.09PM
6	Those mines you've just referred to in Queensland	
7	they're?Open cut.	
8	Yes, but are they black coal or brown coal?They're black	
9	coal.	
10	Have you undertaken any assessment of the impact of the	05.09PM
11	application of that material on batters which have	
12	within them horizontal bores for use in relation to	
13	drainage in a situation where there's a need to take	
14	account of the pressure in the aquifer?No, I	
15	haven't.	05.09PM
16	I want to take you page 11 where you talk about fire	
17	policies. When I read page 11, Professor Cliff, and	
18	lined it up with the list of documents you were given	
19	it seems to me you haven't been given the 1994 SECV	
20	Code. Is that right?I don't think so. I'll have to	05.10PM
21	check.	
22	I'll walk you through the document and let you now how I	
23	came to that conclusion; you can tell me if it's not	
24	right. At page 11 you say in the document, "Latrobe	
25	Valley Open Cuts cuts - fire protection	05.10PM
26	policy, November 1984" - so there we know what we're	
27	looking at, the 1984 policy. You then set out two	
28	passages from it, 1.1.4 and 1.1.5. I just wanted to	
29	understand, I don't know if this has been changed in	
30	your reviewed report - no, it hasn't. If we can take	05.10PM
31	that up a little bit higher there's a passage that	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2127 PROF CLIFF XXN Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry BY MS DOYLE

1 starts, "This report draws". Under 1.1.5, if we keep moving, where it says, "This report draws upon", it's 2 just a little confusing because it's still in italics. 3 4 That's where you ceased to quote from the policy and these are your words again?---Sorry, it could well be. 5 05.11PM Yes, because it's not in the quotes, you're quite 6 7 right. Then we move over to page 12, and in the text about a third 8 of the way down it says, "This then sets the baseline 9 10 from which..." Mr Rozen took you to that, but what we 05.11PM 11 need to understand then is that the baseline you're 12 talking about at that point in your report is the 1994 policy; yes?---Correct, yes. 13 14 Do you understand that that was itself replaced by a 1994 15 policy developed at that time by the operators of brown 05.11PM 16 coal mines in Victoria prior to privatisation?---I 17 think it was mentioned today during the hearing as 18 Generation Victoria or something.

19 Professor Cliff, you've looked it the 1984 SECV policy and 20 the 2013 GDF Suez policy, but one bridge you're missing 05.12PM 21 is the intervening document, the 1994 document. Is 22 that right?---That's correct.

So, you haven't had the opportunity to see the progression of the conditions in 1984 to 1994 to 2013?---The conditions?

The conditions set out in that code or the prescriptions set out in that code?---No.

Can I take you then to page 13. In the paragraph second
from the top where you refer to, "Doc ID, Mine Fire
Service Policy Code of Practice." As I understand it 05.13PM
you're now talking about the GDF Suez 2013 Code of

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2128 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry PROF CLIFF XXN BY MS DOYLE 05.12PM

1 Practice, because the numbers seem to match, 2 section 3.4?---Yes, I use the document identification number from it. 3 4 You say, "The measures contained some of those recommended 5 in the SECV document discussed above, except the 05.13PM re-profiling options, and covering with overburden." 6 7 Pausing there, what you're comparing the GDF Suez 2013 8 document to is the 1984 version. Do you accept that?---Yes, I accept that. 9 Insofar as you refer to "except re-profiling and covering 10 05.13PM 11 with overburden", those aren't things that are in the 12 requirements of the 1984 code, those are things that are attached in the discussion paper towards the back 13 14 of the code. Do you appreciate that?---I'll take your 15 word for that. 05.14PM 16 It's not that the 1984 code says that those options of 17 re-profiling and covering with overburden are part of 18 the Fire Protection Policy on their own, is it?---My 19 understanding, they were recommended in the document. 20 I want to take you to the same page, the question on page 13 05.14PM about past reviews of fires. You refer there to the 21 reviews you were given and some of your views about 22 23 those. Over on page 14 you're attention was directed 24 to a particular recommendation emanating from a 2008 review. You say that you haven't seen a risk 25 05.14PM assessment emanating from that. Mr Rozen mentioned, 26 when you were asked questions earlier, a statement of 27 28 Mr Prezioso that obviously you haven't seen. I take it 29 from the list of documents you also haven't seen a letter from the solicitors from GDF Suez setting out in 30 05.15PM 31 numbered paragraph form matters that have occurred

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2129 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry PROF CLIFF XXN BY MS DOYLE

- 1 since that 2008 recommendation was made?---No, I have 2 not. 3 So, you haven't had the opportunity to consider that and 4 line it up against the recommendation?---No, I have 5 not. 05.15PM You were asked towards the end of your evidence about best 6 7 practice with respect to engagement by CEOs. I don't think this is a document you've seen, you weren't given 8 this statement - you were given the statement of 9 10 Mr Dugan. Do you recall that statement? You may not 05.16PM 11 have had a chance to have a look at all the attachments 12 to it?---I got the statement but I didn't get any 13 attachments. 14 Annexure 13 to Mr Dugan's statement is a document titled, 15 "Fire and flood management systems, weekly status." I 05 16PM 16 think in the terminology used in the mine it's known as 17 the RAG report. It's a document that goes to senior 18 management in the mine on a weekly basis. Is that 19 something that you would identify as good practice in 20 terms of keeping senior level of management informed of 05.16PM that particular risk, fire and flood management?---It 21 22 depends on the purposes of the document. I'm not quite 23 sure what you're getting at. 24 I take it you'd agree, rather than documents that report on management of risks being kept to a risk management 25 05.17PM 26 team, for them to all talk about and action, that it's better practice that those documents be sent up the 27 28 chain to senior management on a regular basis in 29 advance of problems developing?---Yes, I would. On page 14 when you start the discussion about catastrophic 30 05.17PM
 - risk assessment and over the page to the black swan

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2130 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

31

PROF CLIFF XXN BY MS DOYLE

1 point, you talk about what you assumed the risks were 2 that people at GDF Suez had not acknowledged or not taken into account. You are aware, aren't you, from 3 4 one of the documents you were given, this is the 5 document called, "Guidelines for season-specific fire 05.18PM preparedness and mitigation." You are aware, aren't 6 7 you, that within that document there's a reference to 8 the risk posed by flying embers?---Yes. 9 I can bring up the particular passage. Exhibit 66, if we're able to get hold of that, tab 2. That was one of the 10 05.18PM 11 documents you were supplied with?---Yes. 12 At clause or section 6.7 of that document, I just wanted to remind you about the text there. Section 6.7 refers to 13 14 flying embers and the phenomenon that they can come 15 from wildfire in remote grasslands, travel for 05.19PM 16 kilometres, land on combustible materials. During 17 times when bushfire were in the immediate area a 18 heightened awareness is required to detect the landing 19 of them and put the spot fires out." That policy was 20 in place as at February 2014. That shows an 05.19PM 21 acknowledgment in the risk assessment process, albeit 22 not a full-blown safety assessment, an acknowledgment 23 of the risk posed by external bushfire threats, doesn't 24 it?---In part. What is missing, I believe, is where it could land and what happens when it lands. 25 05.19PM 26 Yes, but it says that one should put out spot fires; it 27 doesn't say one shouldn't bother if they're in a 28 particular part of the mine or not in another part of 29 the mine?---No, that's correct, but it doesn't also assess where the high risk areas are. 30 05.20PM 31 I understand that. The reference in your statement towards

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2131 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

1 the end about black swans, as you've explained it, it 2 is preparing for the unexpected or the rare event. We've heard a lot of evidence in particular from the 3 4 representatives of WorkSafe about weighing that consideration against the cost and sometimes the 5 05.20PM 6 disproportionate costs of controls or mitigating steps. 7 Professor Cliff, when this fire was still burning, 8 I believe, you gave a press interview to ABC Science in which you were asked for your opinion about some of the 9 scientific aspects in terms of combustion and burning 10 05.20PM 11 of brown coal. Do you recall that?---Not off the top 12 of my head, but I may have may have done, yes. You're quoted by the ABC as saying, "The current fires are 13 14 caused by exceptional circumstances. They have mined 15 brown coal in Victoria for over 100 years and it's 05.21PM 16 generally done very safely. It's only under these 17 extreme conditions when huge bushfires are raging close 18 to the coal that the usual safety controls won't work." 19 Do you recall making that comment?---I could have said 20 that, yes. 05.21PM You say, you could have said it, it's presumably a view you 21 hold?---Yes, it is. 22 23 I have no further questions for Professor Cliff. 24 MR ROZEN: No-one else has any questions and I have no re-examination for Professor Cliff, so if he can be 25 05.21PM 26 excused. I understand Ms Richards wants to raise a matter briefly before we adjourn for the evening. 27 28 <(THE WITNESS WITHDREW) 29 MS RICHARDS: There are two matters that I'd like to raise 30 before we finally adjourn this evening. The first is 05.21PM 31 an outline of our final day of evidence tomorrow. We

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2132 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

DISCUSSION

1	do have a lot to get through so I do propose that we	
2	start at 9.30 with a view to using that extra half an	
3	hour in the morning.	
4	CHAIRMAN: Yes, start at 9.30.	
5	MS RICHARDS: We have Rod Incoll who has been here all day	05.22PM
6	in the hope of being reached, but we will start	
7	tomorrow morning with him. We received a statement of	
8	Mr Prezioso yesterday evening, and it is necessary to	
9	ask him to answer a few questions, but I will be very	
10	brief with him tomorrow.	05.22PM
11	Then Mr Graham, the asset manager of Hazelwood has	
12	made himself available to give evidence tomorrow,	
13	although we have no statement from him, and Mr Lapsley	
14	will be returning as the final witness.	
15	I do anticipate we will get through that evidence	05.22PM
16	tomorrow, but it may be a longish day.	
17	CHAIRMAN: So there was a question of Mr Lapsley?	
18	MS RICHARDS: Yes, Mr Lapsley will be the final witness.	
19	CHAIRMAN: He will be the final witness, okay.	
20	MS RICHARDS: The other matter that I want to address is the	05.23PM
21	course of events that has perhaps led to some	
22	expressions of vexation by myself and Mr Rozen about	
23	the way in which information has been provided and	
24	concern expressed by Ms Doyle that there was some	
25	unfairness.	05.23PM
26	I thought it would be worthwhile at this stage	
27	just to set out the series of events and what	
28	information was requested and what information was	
29	provided so that there is no suggestion that anyone's	
30	been unfair to anyone else.	05.23PM
31	In the early stages of the Inquiry on 24 April the	

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2133 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry

DISCUSSION

secretariat wrote to the solicitors for GDF Suez asking
 for some certain background information. A very
 helpful letter was provided dated 2 May that set out a
 whole range of background information and provided
 three folders of documents.

In relation to occupational health and safety the 6 7 letter said, "Major mine fire has been assessed by the 8 mine as a major mining hazard under the OHS Regulations as an incident with the potential to cause or which 9 poses the significant risk of causing more than one 10 11 death. Pursuant to Regulation 5.3.23 of the OHS 12 Regulations the mine has conducted a comprehensive and systematic safety assessment of major mine fire as a 13 major mining hazard", and there was a reference to 14 15 tab 26.

16 The documents behind tab 26 in the folders that 17 were provided were what we now have been referring to 18 as the bow-tie diagram and the various control 19 measures, a thick bundle of control measures that sit 20 behind that bow-tie diagram.

Also on 24 April a summons was served on GDF Suez requesting production, or requiring production of various documents, including a series of documents that are required by Part 5.3 of the relevant OHS Regulations that apply to mines. Those are set out in 05.25PM paragraphs 10-14 of the summons which I tendered this morning as exhibit 77.

Documents were produced in answer to the summons on 9 May with, again, a very thorough explanatory letter that accompanied those documents. In relation 05.25PM to items 10-14 of the summons, documents were produced

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2134 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry DISCUSSION

05.24PM

05.24PM

05.23PM

05.24PM

which included the draft GHD report of 2009 and the 2 2004 reports that have been tendered today and also 3 some minutes from 2012 without any context being given, 4 as one would expect, when documents are produced in 5 answer to a summons.

Also on 9 May the secretariat requested from GDF 6 7 Suez a statement from Mr Graham, the Asset Manager, 8 covering a whole range of issues to do with mitigation and prevention. That letter is Annexure 2 to 9 Mr Faithfull's statement that was tendered this 10 05.26PM 11 morning. One of the things that was requested, in 12 addition to some information about the Fire Service Policy and Code of Practice and its variation 13 14 iterations, was to identify Hazelwood's other principal 15 plans and policies for mitigating the risk of fire and 05 26PM 16 responding to fires within the mine. We expected that 17 that response, the response to that request, would 18 include reference to relevant occupational health and 19 safety policies.

20 Mr Graham has not provided a statement to the 05.26PM Inquiry. We have received statements from a range of 21 other witnesses - Mr Dugan, Mr Harkins, Mr Faithfull, 22 23 Mr Polmear and just last night Mr Prezioso, each of 24 whom addresses some of the aspects of that letter that we sent on 9 May, although we would say not all of 25 05.27PM 26 them.

The only reference to occupational health and safety policies and procedures was in Mr Harkins' second statement at paragraphs 33-36, which is in very general terms and does not annex or refer to any documents; certainly didn't refer to the draft GHD

05.27PM

05.25PM

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2135 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry DISCUSSION

report from 2009 nor does it refer to the 2004
documents that some reliance has been placed on this
week. Nor was there any attempt to put any of those
documents into context or explain how the bow-tie
diagram that we were initially provided with had come 05.27PM
into being.

In light of the absence of any witness evidence about the health and safety policies that regulate mine fire, Counsel Assisting proceeded on the basis of the advice in the initial letter of 2 May, that the bow-tie 05.27PM diagram and the accompanying control measures represent a comprehensive and systematic safety assessment of major mine fire as a major mining hazard.

It's been put by GDF Suez in the course of this
week that there is more to the story, and it's entitled 05.28PM
to put that, but that is the way the information has
come to light.

18 I'm sorry to do that at the very end of a long day 19 by I am stung by the suggestion that there's been any 20 unfairness in that. 21 CHAIRMAN: Does Ms Doyle want to say anything further?

No. My reaction in relation to unfairness was a 22 MS DOYLE: 23 suggestion to Professor Cliff while he was in the box 24 that there had been a recent production of documents that he'd been deprived of. The witness has quite 25 05.28PM 26 properly accepted that that is not the way that he 27 understood it as the recipient and he's diligently 28 looked at the additional information. That has cured 29 the latent unfairness to my client.

30Ms Richards' description today I think underscores05.29PM31another factor, which is that people at the mine have

.MCA:RH/DM 12/06/14 2136 Hazelwood Mine Fire Inquiry DISCUSSION

05.28PM

been working full-time on the fire and now full-time on this Inquiry. You will have seen them coming and going with bundles of documents, they have worked assiduously to respond to all of the summonses.

5	If there was a misunderstanding in the way in	05.29PM
6	which eight volumes of materials were produced and, as	
7	it turns out, one part of the System Management Manual	
8	was omitted, we of course apologise, but we think it's	
9	perfectly explicable in the fast moving Inquiry that	
10	the staff have been responding to.	05.29PM
11	CHAIRMAN: Yes, I think it's appropriate that both of you	
12	have spoken on the record as to those matters, but I	
13	don't think at this stage it's necessary to take it any	
14	further. We'll adjourn until 9.30 tomorrow morning.	
15	ADJOURNED UNTIL FRIDAY, 13 JUNE 2014	05.30PM
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		